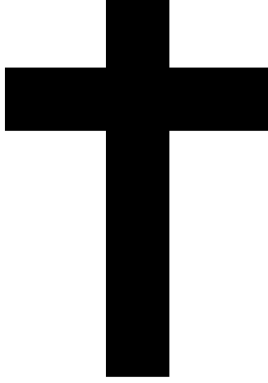


Sanskrit Bible (NT)
in Harvard-Kyoto
Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto
Script

Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Harvard-Kyoto Script New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Harvard-Kyoto Script

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.

Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Harvard-Kyoto script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit SanskritBible.in to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022

a841fef1-6c64-56c7-8e69-f4e087319a78

Contents

Matthew	1
Mark	68
Luke	110
John	181
Acts	236
Romans	307
1 Corinthians	337
2 Corinthians	366
Galatians	385
Ephesians	395
Philippians	405
Colossians	412
1 Thessalonians	419
2 Thessalonians	426
1 Timothy	430
2 Timothy	438
Titus	444
Philemon	447
Hebrews	449
James	470
1 Peter	477
2 Peter	485
1 John	490
2 John	498
3 John	499
Jude	500
Revelation	502

mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTas-tasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazreNI |

^{II} ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca |

^{III} tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jajJAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm |

^{IV} tasya putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon |

^V tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jajJe, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajJe, tasya putro yizayaH |

^{VI} tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajJe |

^{VII} tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: |

^{VIII} tasya suto yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyah |

^{IX} tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH |

^X tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoziyaH |

^{XI} bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa |

^{XII} tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltIyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil |

^{XIII} tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta iliYakIm tasya suto'sor |

^{XIV} asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta iliHud |

^{XV} tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan |

^{XVI} tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti |

^{XVII} ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena catur-dazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti | bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti |

^{XVIII} yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate | mariyam nAmika kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt, tAdA tayoH saGgamAt prAk sa kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva |

^{XIX} tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan gopanene tAM pArityaktuM man-azcakre |

XX sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramezvarasya dU-
taH svapne taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH
santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM
mA bhaisIH |

XXI yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhavat, sA ca
putraM prasaviSyate, taDA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum
(arthAt trAtAraM) karISyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn teSAM
kaluSebhya uddhariSyati |

XXII itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasav-
iSyate | immAnUyel tadIyaJca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati | |
immAnUyel asmAkaM saGgIzvara_ityarthaH |

XXIII iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra IzvaraH
kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat |

XXIV anantaraM yUSaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya
paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM
jagrAha,

XXV kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasyutaM a suSuve, tAvat
tAM nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre |

II

I anantaraM herod saMjJake rAjji rAjyaM zAsati yi-
hUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, kati-
payA jyotirvvudaH pUrsvasyA dizo yirUzAlamnagaraM
sametya kathayamAsuH,

II yo yihUdIyanAM rAjA jAtavan, sa kutrAste? vayaM
pUrsvasyAM dizi tiSthantastadiyAM tArakAm apazyAma
tasmAt taM praNantum aGamAma |

III taDA herod rAjA kathAMetAM nizamyA yirUzAlamna-
garasthitaiH sarvvamanavaiH sArddham udvijya

IV sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakan adhyApakAMzca
samAhUyanIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyate?

V taDA te kathayamAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami
nagare, yato bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste,

VI sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH |
he yihUdIyadezasye baitleham tvaM na cAvara |
isrAyelliyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiSyati | tAdRgeko
mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati | |

VII tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya
sA tArakA kada dRSTAbhavat , tad vinizcayAmAsa |

VIII aparaM tAn baitlehamAM prahItya gaditavan, yUyaM
yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSya taduddeze prApte mahyaM
vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatva sa praNaMsyate |

IX tadAnIM rAjJa etAdRzIm AjJAM prApya te pratasthire,
tataH pUrsvaryAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA

tArakA teSAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau |

X tad dRSTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH,

XI tato gehamadhyā pravizya tasya mātrā mariyamā sAd-dhām tāM zizūM nirIkSaya daNDavad bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitva suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamaJca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavan-taH |

XII pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te ni-jadezaM prati pratasthire |

XIII anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM datva jagAda, tvam ut-thAya zizūM tanmAtaraJca gRhItva misardezaM paAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yato rAjA herod zizūM nAzayitūM mRgayiSyate |

XIV tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizūM tanmAtara-Jca gRhItva misardezaM prati pratasthe,

XV gatva ca herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam | yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAd-inA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt |

XVI anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM pravaJci-taM vijJaya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhyastena vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitva dvitIyavatsaraM praviSTA yAvanto bAlakA asmin baitlehamnagare tatsIma-madhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa |

XVII ataH anakasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca | zokena kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate | svabAla-gaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu rodinI | na manyate prabod-hantu yataste naiva manti hi | |

XVIII yadetad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt |

XIX tadanantaraM heredi rAjani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne darzanaM dattva yUSaphe kathita-vAn

XX tvam utthAya zizūM tanmAtaraJca gRhItva punara-pIsrAyelo dezaM yAhI, ye janAH zizūM nAzayitum amR-gayanta, te mRtavantaH |

XXI tadAnIM sa utthAya zizūM tanmAtaraJca gRhlan is-rAyeldezam AjagAma |

XXII kintu yihUdIyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAjakumAro ni-japitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karotIti nizamyā tat sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt

prabodhaM prApya gAlIldesyasya pradezaikaM prasthAya
 nAsarannAma nagaraM gatVA tatra nyuSitavAn,
 XXIII tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyam
 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat |

III

I tadAnoM yohnnAma majjayitA yihUdIyadezasya prAn-
 taram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

II manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpam-
 Agatam |

III paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya
 rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvatha | ityetat prAntare
 vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

IV etadvacanaM yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina yohanamud-
 dizya bhASitam | yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajam tasya
 kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca
 bhuktavAn |

V tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve
 yihUdidezIya yarddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAzca mAnava
 bahirAgatya tasya samIpe

VI svIyaM svIyaM duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani
 tena majjita babhUvuH |

VII aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujan
 maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto vilokya sa tAn abhidad-
 hau, re re bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM
 yuSmAn kazcetitavAn?

VIII manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata |

IX kintvasmAKaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIn-
 tayanto mA vyAharata | yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara
 etebhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM
 zaknoti |

X aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan
 Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati,
 sa kRtto madhye'gniM nikSepsyate |

XI aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakena majjanena
 yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agac-
 chati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi
 nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani
 saMmajjayiSyati |

XII tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak pras-
 phoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre
 sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvANi vuSANyanirvvANavahnina
 dAhayiSyati |

XIII anantaraM yIzu ryohana majjito bhavituM gAlI-
 pradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma |

XIV kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhASe, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayo-
janam Aste |

XV tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm anumanyasva,
yata itthaM sarvvaDharmmasAdhanam asmAkaM kart-
avyaM, tataH so'nvamanyata |

XVI anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNaT toya-
madhyAd utthAya jagAma, taDA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa
IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgacchan-
taM vIkSAJcakre |

XVII aparam eSa mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama
mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomajA vAg babhUva |

IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum
AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH

II san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito
babhUva |

III tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn,
yadi tvamIzvarAtmajo bhavestArhyAjJayA pASANAnetAn
pUpAn vidhehi |

IV tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH
kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni
yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviSyati |"

V taDA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya
cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn,

VI tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo bhavestArhIto'dhaH pata,
yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSitum
tvAM paramezvaraH | yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadIy-
acaraNadvaye | na laget prastArAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te
karaiH | |

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste,
"tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA parIkSasva |"

VIII anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAd-
haropari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyANi ca
darzayAzcakAra kathayAJcakAra ca,

IX yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhya-
ham etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi |

X tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhi-
tamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH
praNamyA kevalaH sa sevyazca |"

XI tataH pratArakeNa sa paryatyAji, taDA svargIyadU-
tairAgatya sa siSeve |

XII tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM
nizamya yIzuna gAlIl prAsthyata |

XIII tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe
sibUIUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoH pradezayoH sImnormad-
hyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat |

XIV tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlIli yarddanpAre'bdhirodhasi |
naptAlisibUIUndezau yatra sthAne sthitau purA |

XV tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan tamisrake |
tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA | avasan ye
janA deze mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake | teSAMupari lokAnA-
mAlokaH saMprakAzitaH | |

XVI yadetadvacanaM yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM,
tat tadA saphalam abhUt |

XVII anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM
kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata,
svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat |

XVIII tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gacchan
gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAta zimon arthato yaM pitaraM
vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza,
yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm |

XIX tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd
AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

XX tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm |

XXI anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya
sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArd-
dhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrNoddhAraM kurvvantau vIkSyA
tAvAhUtavAn |

XXII tatkSaNAAt tau nAvaM svatAtaJca vihAya tasya paz-
cAdgAminau babhUvatuH |

XXIII anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya
susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn
rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM
gAlIldezaM bhramitum Arabhata |

XXIV tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo
vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSAd-
hAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhib-
hiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnIteSu sa
tAn svasthAn cakAra |

XXV etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo
yarddanaH pArAJca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agac-
chan |

V

I anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSyA bhUdharopari vra-
jitvA samupaviveza |

II tadAnIM ziSyEsu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya
eSA kathA kathyAjcakra |

III abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjjam adhikariSyanti |

IV khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti |

V namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm ad-hikariSyanti |

VI dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti |

VII kRpAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prAp-syanti |

VIII nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti |

IX melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti |

X dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanya, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAMadhikaro vidyate |

XI yadA manujA mama nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tA-Dayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvaKyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH |

XII tada Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvaJca, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkaM pu-rAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi tAdRg atADayan |

XIII yuyaM medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuk-taM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena dalayituJca yo-gyaM bhavati |

XIV yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM na-garaM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati |

XV aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti |

XVI yena mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilokya yuS-mAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm |

XVII ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyaJca loptum Agata-vAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi |

XVIII aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vy-omamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA ekA mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate |

XIX tasmAt yo jana etAsAm AjJAnAm atikSudrAm ekAj-JAmapi laMghate manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargI-yarAjye sarvvebhyah kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo

janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye
pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate |

XX aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUz-
imAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkAM dharm-
mAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveS-
TuM na zakSyatha |

XXI aparajca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM
hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati, pUrv-
vakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi |

XXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM
vina nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDArho
bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati,
sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM
mUDha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi
narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviSyati |

XXIII ato vedyAH samIpaM nijanaivedye samAnIte'pi ni-
jabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi doSI
vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smrTi rjAyate ca,

XXIV tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya
tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt AgatyA
nijanaivedyaM nivedaya |

XXV anyaJca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi,
tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdI vicAray-
ituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH
sannidhau samarpayati tada tvaM kArAyAM badhyethAH |

XXVI tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi
na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na
zakSyasi |

XXVII aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM
pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zruta-
vantaH;

XXVIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH
kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhi-
caritavAn |

XXIX tasmAt tava dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate,
tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarv-
vavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varaM |

XXX yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi
taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo
narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM |

XXXI uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityaktum ic-
chati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu |

XXXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe
na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM

vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati |

XXXIII punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA katha kathita, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XXXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTa, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

XXXV pRthivya nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

XXXVI nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvaya na zakyate |

XXXVII aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate |

XXXVIII aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAb-hirazrUyata |

XXXIX kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata | kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAgHate kRte taM prati vAmaM kapolaJca vyAghoTaya |

XL aparaM kenacit tvaya sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanaMapi dehi |

XLI yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tada tena sArdhdaM krozadvayaM yaHi |

XLII yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH |

XLIII nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH |

XLIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn RñTiyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM |

XLV tatra yaH satAmasatAJcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAJcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAna bhaviSyatha |

XLVI ye yuSmAsu prema kurvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvanti?

XLVII aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNDALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVIII tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavata |

VI

I sAvadhAna bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kiJcana phalaM na prApsyatha |

II tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino jana yathA manujebhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri□, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta |

III kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM mA jJApaya |

IV tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarZI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

V aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiSThanto lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM priyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan |

VI tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarZI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

VII aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakAiva mudha punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthana grAhiSyate |

VIII yUyaM teSAMiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti |

IX ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu |

X tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu |

XI asmAkaM prayoJanIyam AhAram adya dehi |

XII vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe, tathaiVas-mAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva |

XIII asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu |

XIV yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate;

XV kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate |

XVI aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino jana mAnuSAn upavAsaM jJApayituM sveSAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM ta_iva viSaNavadana mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakIyaphalam alabhanta |

XVII yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva dRzyase, tatkrte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya;

XVIII tena tava yaH pitA guptadarZI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati |

XIX aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta |

XX kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta |

XXI yasmAt yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi |

XXII locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati |

XXIII kintu locane'prasanne tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati | ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat |

XXIV kopi manujo dvau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA eka mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmIjcetyubhe sevituM na zaknutha |

XXV aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasaNajca vapUMSi kiM zreSThAni na hi?

XXVI vihAyaso vihaGgamAn vilokayata; tai rnoPyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati |

XXVII yUyaM tebhyaH kiM zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknoti?

XXVIII aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata | tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;

XXIX tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg aiz-varyyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt |

XXX tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSep-syate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXXI tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kiJca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate, iti na cintayata |

XXXII yasmAt devArccakA apIti ceStante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti |

XXXIII ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmaJca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAy-iSyante |

XXXIV zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamud-dizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cinta sAdyakRte pracu-ratarA |

VII

I yathA yUyaM doSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatkRte'nyaM doSiNaM mA kuruta |

II yato yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi doSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyajca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimA-Nena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate |

III aparaJca nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahaJasya locane yat tRNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkSase?

IV tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNam bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAMetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknoSi?

V he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNam bahiSkartuM zakSyasi |

VI anyajca sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca mukta mA nikSipata; nikSepaNAt te tAH sarvVAH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti |

VII yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyate; mRgayad-hvaM tata uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuS-matkRte muktaM bhaviSyati |

VIII yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatkRte dvAraM mocyate |

IX Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati,
 X mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH pitA
 yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

XI tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi nijabAlakebhya
 uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svar-
 gastaH pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na
 dAsyati?

XII yUSmAn pratItareSAM yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM
 priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn vid-
 hatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm
 iti sAram |

XIII saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya
 yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tena
 bahavaH pravizanti |

XIV aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk
 saMkIrNaM | yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam | tadud-
 deSTaraH kiyanto'lpAH |

XV aparaJca ye jana meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam
 Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRka etAdRzebhyo bhav-
 iSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn
 paricetuM zaknutha |

XVI manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSAd drAkSaphalAni
 zRgAlakolitazca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti?

XVII tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati,
 adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati |

XVIII kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janay-
 ituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni
 janayituM na zaknoti |

XIX aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, te
 kRtTa vahnau kSipyante |

XX ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn pariceSyatha |

XXI ye jana mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarA-
 jyaM pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svar-
 gasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekSyati |

XXII tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he
 prabho, tava nAmna kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyam na
 vyAhRtaM? tava nAmna bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava
 nAmna kiM nAnadbhutAni karmmAni na kRtAni?

XXIII tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn
 ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata |

XXIV yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathaH zrutva pAlayati, sa
 pASANopari gRhanirmmAtRa jJanina saha mayopamIyate |

XXV yato vRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu
 tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya bhittestanna patatil

XXVI kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlay-
ati sa saikate gehanirmmAttrA 'jJaninA upamIyate |

XXVII yato jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca
tai rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati |

XXVIII yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadIy-
opadezam AzcaryyaM menire |

XXIX yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadideza kintu
samarthapurusa_iva samupadideza |

VIII

I yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tada bahavo mAnavAstat-
pazcAd vavrajuH |

II ekaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASe, he
prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM
karttuM zaknoti |

III tato yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAGGaM spRzan vyA-
jahAra, sammanye'haM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa
tatkSaNAat kuSThenAmoci |

IV tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM kazcidapi
mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM
darzaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM
mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca |

V tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare
praviSTe kazcit zatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya
babhASe,

VI he prabho, madIya eko dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhina
bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste |

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM
nirAmayaM kariSyAmi |

VIII tataH sa zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho,
bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyam yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM
nAhamasmi; vAGmAttram Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso
nirAmayo bhaviSyati |

IX yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati kati
senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhItyukte sa yAti, tadanyas-
min ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat
kurvvityukte sa tat karoti |

X tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamya vismayA-
panno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAmino mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn
tathyaM vacmi, isrAyelIyalokAnAM madhye'pi naitAdRzo
vizvAso mayA prAptaH |

XI anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH
pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA ca
sAkam militvA samupavekSyanti;

XII kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharSaNe bhavatastas-
min bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAnA nikSesyante |

XIII tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi,
tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva
daNDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva |

XIV anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa
pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAJcakre |

XV tatastena tasyAH karasya sprSTatavAt jvarastAM
tatyAja, tadA sa samutthAya tAn siSeve |

XVI anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzo bhUtagrasta-
manujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn
tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirAmayAn
cakAra;

XVII tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva parid-
hArita | asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgRhIta-
vAn | yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsIt,
tattadA saphalamabhavat |

XVIII anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya
taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza |

XIX tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he
guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd
yAsyAmi |

XX tato yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate,
vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM nIDani ca santi; kintu manuSyA-
putrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyate |

XXI anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho,
prathamato mama pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gama-
nArthaM mAmanumanyasva |

XXII tato yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtAn zmazAne nidadhatu,
tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XXIII anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpaz-
cAt jagmuH |

XXIV pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH
prabalo jhaJbhzanila udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga ut-
thAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt |

XXV tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA
kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn
asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu |

XXVI tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto
vihItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa,
tato nirvvAtamabhavat |

XXVII aparaM manujA vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH,
aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjJAgrAhiNau? kIdRzo'yaM
manavaH |

XXVIII anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSat kRtavantau, tAvetAdRzau pracaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot |

XXIX tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM kiJcid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo'carat |

XXXI tato bhUtau tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya |

XXXII tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgariyatoye majjanto mamruH |

XXXIII tato varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvavArttA avadan |

XXXIV tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIzuM sAkSat kartuM bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu |

IX

I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau |

II tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItim vijjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam |

III tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati |

IV tataH sa teSAM etAdRzIM cintAM vijjAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?

V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM?

VI kintu medinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyaM yathA jAnitha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gaccha |

VII tataH sa tatSaNaD utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn |

VIII manavA itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa manavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kArANat taM dhanyaM babhASire ca |

IX anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaM-grahasthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhASe, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

X tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnavA Agatya tena sAkAM tasya ziSyaizca sAkam upavivizuH |

XI phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAkAM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkAM bhuMkte?

XII yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste |

XIII ato yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi | yato'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum Agato'smi |

XIV anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nopavasanti, kutaH?

XV tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA teSAM saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti |

XVI purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate |

XVII anyaJca purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati |

XVIII aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamyA babhASe, mama duhita prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRta, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sA jIviSyati |

XIX tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja |

XX ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrNaika nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;

XXI yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavati |

XXII tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt | etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSIt svasthAbhUt |

XXIII aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatva vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lokAn zabdAyamaNAn vilokya tAn avadat,

XXIV panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAMetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH |

XXV kintu sarvveSu bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaram gatva kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat;

XXVI tatatastatkarmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAp-tavat |

XXVII tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavra-jatuH |

XXVIII tato yIzau gehamadhyam praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau prSTavAn kar-mmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho |

XXIX tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni sprZan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt | tena tatk-SaNaT tayo rnetrANi prasannAnyabhavan,

XXX pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjJApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt |

XXXI kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH |

XXXII aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH |

XXXIII tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata;

XXXIV kintu phirUzinaH kathayAJcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XXXV tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca piDAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMzca babhrAma |

XXXVI anyaJca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakameSAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA teSu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat,

XXXVII zasyAni pracurANi santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH |

XXXVIII kSetraM pratyaparAn chedakAn prahetuM zasyas-vAminaM prArthayadhvam |

X

I anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzca zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt |

II teSAM dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetAni | prathamaM zimon yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb

III tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb,

IV kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotIyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakare'rpayat |

V etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjJApayat, yUyam anyadezIyAnAM padavIM zemiroNIyAnAM kimapi nagaraJca na pravizye

VI isrAyelgotrasya hArita ye ye meSasteSAmeva samIpaM yAta |

VII gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata |

VIII AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyam yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyam vizrANayata |

IX kintu sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIIta |

X anyacca yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA gRhIIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati |

XI aparaM yUyam yat puraM yaJca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata |

XII yadA yUyam tadgehaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata |

XIII yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAZIryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati |

XIV kintu ye janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata |

XV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XVI pazyata, vRkayUthamadhye meSaH yathAvistatha yuSmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata |

XVII nRbhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata; yatastai ryUyam rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve teSAM bhajanagehe pra-hAriSyadhve |

XVIII yUyaM mannAmahetoH zAstRNaM rAjJAJca samak-
SaM tAnanyadezinazcAdhi sAkSivArthamAneSyadhve |

XIX kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM
vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastada yuSmAbhi ryad
vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsy-
ati |

XX yasmAt tada yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAka-
mantarasthaH pitrAtmA |

XXI sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutaJca mRtau samarpayisyati,
apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayisyanti |

XXII mannamahetoH sarvve janA yuSmAn RItIyisyante,
kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa
trAyiSyate |

XXIII tai ryada yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tada
yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM
vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldezIyasarv-
vanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha |

XXIV guroH ziSyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn |

XXV yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH samAno
bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM | cettairgRhapatirbhUtarAja
ucyate, tarhi parivarAH kiM tathA na vakSyante?

XXVI kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna
prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na
vyaJciSyate, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti |

XXVII yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIp-
tau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari
pracAryyatAM |

XXVIII ye kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo
mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM, zaknoti,
tato bibhIta |

XXIX dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikrIyete?
tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatim vina teSAmekopi bhuvi na
patati |

XXX yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi |

XXXI ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakebhyo bahu-
mUlyAH |

XXXII yo manujasAkSanmamaGgIkurute tamahaM svar-
gasthatAtasAkSAdaGgIkariSye |

XXXIII pRthvyamahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata_iti manubha-
vata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasim |

XXXIV pitRmAtRzczrUbhiH sAkAM sutasutAbadhU rvirod-
hayituJcAgate smi |

XXXV tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatra rbhavitA |

XXXVI yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na
madarhaH;

XXXVII yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH |

XXXVIII yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH |

XXXIX yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati |

XL yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti |

XLI yo bhaviSyadvAdIti jJAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditya tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati |

XLII yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kaJcanaikaM ziSyati viditya kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vaJciSyate |

XI

I itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe |

II anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe?

III etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot |

IV yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrANi labhante, khaJca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svastha bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,

V etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatva tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM |

VI yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH |

VII anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM?

VIII vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti |

IX tarihi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM | yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn;

X yataH, pazyata svakIyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA | sa gatva tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati | etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yam yohan |

XI aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nARito nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH |

XII aparaJca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti |

XIII yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadezaH prAkAzyata |

XIV yadi yUyamidaM vAkyam grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH |

XV yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu |

XVI ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlaka haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

XVII vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIraVAdayaMa, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyisYante |

XVIII yato yohan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena loka vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti |

XIX manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena loka vadanti, pazyata eSa bhokta madyapAta caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJAnino jJAnavyavahAraM nirdoSaM jAnanti |

XX sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRtTyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantetyukta kathitavAn,

XXI ha korAsIn, ha baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta |

XXII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XXIII aparaJca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyANi karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat |

XXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati |

XXV etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJAnavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XXVI he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM |

XXVII pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAti|

XXVIII he parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM mat-sannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi|

XXIX ahaM kSamaNazllo namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvaJca, tena yUyaM sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe|

XXX yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaJjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta|

II tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvanti|

III sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi?

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsaGgi-manujanAjcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH|

V anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjaka nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM?

VI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste|

VII kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajJasiSTa tarhi nirdoSan doSiNo nAkArSTa|

VIII anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste|

IX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|

X tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA?

XI tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkAM madhye ka Aste?

XII ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarma karttavyaM|

XIII anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavat|

XIV tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma
iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH |

XV tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu
bahunareSu tatpazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA
ityAjJApayat,

XVI yUyaM maM na paricAyayata |

XVII tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasas-
tuSTikArakaH | madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate
taM samIkSatAM | tasyopari svakIyAtmA mayA
saMsthApayiSyate | tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA
saMprakAzyate |

XVIII kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati | na ca
rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate |

XIX vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tena kariSyate | tAvat nalo
vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi tena ca | tathA sadhUmavartti-
Jca na sa nirvvApayiSyate |

XX pratyAzAJca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadezajAH |

XXI yAnyetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina prok-
tAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan |

XXII anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIto bhUtagrastAnd-
hamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko
draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhavAn |

XXIII anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH kiM
dAyUdaH santAno nahi?

XXIV kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUb-
nAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyA-
jayati |

XXV tadAnIM yIzusteSAm iti mAnasaM vijJaya tAn ava-
dat kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat
ucchidyate; yacca kiJcana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd
vihidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti |

XXVI tadvat zayatAno yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA
svavipakSat pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM
kena prakAreNa sthAsyati?

XXVII ahaJca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi
yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd
yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti |

XXVIII kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmana bhUtAn tyAjayAmi,
tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat |

XXIX anyaJca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva
kena prakAreNa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi loThay-
ituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsya dravyAdi
loThayituM zaknoti |

XXX yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo nahi sa vipakSIya Aste,
yazca mayA sAkaM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati |

XXXI ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarv-
vaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM za-
knoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM
bhavituM na zaknoti |

XXXII yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, ta-
syAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit
pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke
na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti |

XXXIII pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya pha-
lamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM
vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH
svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH paricIyate |

XXXIV re bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH
kathaM sAdhu vAkyam vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd
antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco
nirgacchati |

XXXV tena sAdhurmanavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt
sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati,
asAdhurmanuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni
nirgamayati |

XXXVI kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manuja
yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradine taduttara-
mavazyam dAtavyaM,

XXXVII yatastvaM svIyavacobhi rniraparAdhaH svIyava-
cobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase |

XXXVIII tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca ja-
gaduH, he guro vayam bhavattaH kiJcana lakSma didRk-
SamaH |

XXXIX tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSto vyabhicArI ca vaMzo
lakSma mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma
vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma te na pradarzayiSyante |

XL yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya kuk-
SAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA mad-
hye sthAsyati |

XLI aparaM nInivIyA manava vicAradina etad-
vaMzIyanAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti,
yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAJcakrire,
kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste |

XLII punazca dakSiNadezIyA rAjJI vicAradina
etadvaMzIyanAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH
kariSyati yataH sA rAjJI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM
zrotuM medinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi
gurutara eko jano'tra Aste |

XLIII aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH
zuSkasthAnena gatVA vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu

tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasma; nicketanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi|

XLIV pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti|

XLV tataste tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadaza pUrvvadazAtotIvAzubhA bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate|

XLVI manavebhya etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya matA sahajAzca tena sAkAM kAJcit kathAM kathayitUM vAJchanto bahireva sthitavantaH|

XLVII tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAkAM kAJcana kathAM kathayitUM kAmayamaNA bahistiSThanti|

XLVIII kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke va mama sahajAH?

XLIX pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama janani mama sahajAzcaite;

L yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAta bhagini janani ca|

XIII

I aparaJca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatva saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza|

II tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tena manava rodhasi sthitavantaH|

III tadAnIM sa dRSTantaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalo biJani vaptuM bahirjagAma,

IV tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH|

V aparaM katipayabIjeSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatSaNaT tAnyGkuritAni,

VI kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mUIApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca|

VII aparaM katipayabIjeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu kaNTakAnyedhitva tAni jagrasuH|

VIII aparaJca katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teSAM madhye kAnicit zatagunAni kAnicit SaSTigunAni kAnicit trimzagumNAni phalAni phalitavanti|

IX zrotuM yasya zruti Asate sa zRNuyAt|

X anantaraM ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto dRSTantakatha kathyate?

XI tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjjasya nigUDhAM kathAM veditUM yuSmabhyaM sAMarthyamAdAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi |

XII yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate, tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate |

XIII te pazyantopi na pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt tebhyo dRSTAntakathA kathyate |

XIV yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha | netrairdrakSyatha yUyaJca pariJJAtuM na zakSyatha | te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti locanaiH | karNai ryathA na zRNvanti na budhyante ca mAnasaiH | vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH | mat-taste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA teSAM manuSyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH | bad-hirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH |

XV yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni teSu tAni phalanti |

XVI kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate |

XVII mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnava didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat te zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta |

XVIII kRSIvallyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta |

XIX mArgapArzve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjjasya kathAM nizamy na budhyate, tadA pAp-AtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati |

XX aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhIAti,

XXI kintu tasya manasi mULApraviSTatvAt sa kiJcitkAla-mAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kopi klestADanA vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkSaNad vighnameti |

XXII aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati |

XXIII aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutva vudhyante, te phalitaH santaH kecit zatagUNani kecita SaSTiguNani keccica triMzadguNani phalAni janayanti |

XXIV anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmu-pasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjjayAM

tAdRzena kenacid gRhasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyaupyanta |

XXV kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatyA teSAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja |

XXVI tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan |

XXVII tato gRhasthasya dAseyA AgamyA tasmai kathayA-JcakruH, he maheccha, bhavata kiM kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?

XXVIII tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri | dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzIcchA jAyate?

XXIX tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sAKaM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante |

XXX ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhirbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm |

XXXI anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApa |

XXXII sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAKhAsu nabhasaH khaga AgatyA nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam |

XXXIII punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmacUrNANAM madhye sarvveSAM mizrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM |

XXXIV itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vina tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat |

XXXV etena dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM | ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi guptavAkyaM purAbhavaM | yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdina proktamAsIt, tat sid-dhamabhavat |

XXXVI sarvvAn manujan visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTe tacchiSyA AgatyA yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu |

XXXVII tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH,

XXXVIII kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjjasya santAnAH,

XXXIX vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH|

XL yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyante, tathA jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati;

XLI arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjjAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca saMgRhya

XLII yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikSepsyanti|

XLIII tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjjye bhAskara_iva tejasvino bhaviSyanti| zrotuM yasya zrutiAsAte, ma zRNuyAt|

XLIV aparaJca kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

XLV anyaJca yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan

XLVI mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|

XLVII punazca samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgRhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM|

XLVIII tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgRhya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti;

XLIX tathaiva jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepsyanti,

^L tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH|

^{LI} yIzuna te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tada te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho|

^{LII} tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArAH|

^{LIII} anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvva dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTAvAn;

^{LIV} te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jJAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?

^{LV} kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi?

LVI etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva;

LVII tato yIzuna nigaditaM svadezIyajAnAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo bhavati|

LVIII teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAz-caryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

XIV

I tadAnIM rAjA herod yIzo ryazaH zrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd,

II eSa majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenethamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate|

III purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

IV yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgraho bhavato nocitah|

V tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire|

VI kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhita teSAM samakSaM nRtitvA herodamaprINyat|

VII tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajJAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi|

VIII sA kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhAse, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya|

IX tato rAjA zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza|

X pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana uttamAGgaM chittvA

XI tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya|

XII pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASire|

XIII anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pazcAt manAvAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH|

XIV tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSyA teSu kAruNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra|

XV tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya
kathayAJcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM velApyavasanna;
tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM
bhakSyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu |

XVI kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane prayojanaM
nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhojayata |

XVII tada te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapaJcakaM
mInadvayaJcAste |

XVIII tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata |

XIX anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum
AjJApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapaJcakaM mInadvaya-
Jca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarIyaguNAn anUdya
bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH |

XX tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatasta-
davaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaDalakAn gRhItavan-
taH |

XXI te bhoktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca
sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan |

XXII tadanantaraM yIzu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle ziSyAn
taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtuJca gADhamAdiSta-
vAn |

XXIII tato lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM gir-
imekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn |

XXIV kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmad-
hye taraGgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat |

XXV tada sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan
teSamantikaM gatavAn |

XXVI kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya
samudvigna jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamAna uccaiH
zabdAyAJcakrire ca |

XXVII tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthira bhavata, mA
bhaiSta, eSo'ham |

XXVIII tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva,
tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjJApayatu |

XXIX tataH tenAdiStaH pitarastaraNito'varuhya
yIze[rantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja |

XXX kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye
maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathi-
tavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu |

XXXI yIzustatkSaNaAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan ukta-
vAn, ha stokapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazethAH?

XXXII anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH pavano ni-
vavRte |

XXXIII tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNab-
hya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH |

XXXIV anantaraM pAraM prApya te gineSarannaMakaM nagaramupatastuH,

XXXV tadA tatratyA janA yIzuM paricIya taddezsya caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH |

XXXVI aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH |

XV

I aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzoH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH,

II tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitva paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante?

III tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAjJAM laGvadhve |

IV Izvara ityAjJApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta;

V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhetha, tat nyavidyata,

VI sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate | itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena sveSAmAcAreNezvarIyAjJAM lumpatha |

VII re kapaTinaH sarvve yizayiyo yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn |

VIII vadanai rmanujA ete samAyAnti madantikaM | tathAdharai rmadIyaJca mAnaM kurvvanti te narAH |

IX kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati | zikSayanto vidhIn nrAjJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te |

X tato yIzu rlokaN AhUya proktavAn, yUyaM zrutva budhyadhbaM |

XI yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAnuSamamedhyI karoti |

XII tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAjcakruH, etAM kathAM zrutva phirUzino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJayate?

XIII sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate |

XIV te tiSThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamAr-gadarzaka eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH |

XV tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu |

XVI yIzunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha?

XVII kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe ? yadAsyaM previzati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti,

XXVIII kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti |

XIX yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pAradArikata vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caiAni sarvvANi niryyAnti |

XX etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSali-takareNa bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti |

XXI anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdon-nagarayoH sImAmupatasyau |

XXII tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIyA yoSid Agatya tamuc-cairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhi-tAste sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAklezaM prApnoti mama dayasva |

XXIII kintu yIzustAM kimapi noktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid asmAkAM pazcAd uc-cairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu |

XXIV tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAN vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preSitosmi |

XXV tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru |

XXVI sa uktavAn, balakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM |

XXVII tadA sA babhASe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhaJcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sArameyAH khAdanti |

XXVIII tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva danDe nirAmayAbhavat |

XXIX anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropa-viveza |

XXX pazcAt janativaho bahUn khaJcAnd-hamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAN AdAya yIzoH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot |

XXXI itthaM mUkA vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthya-mAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andhA vIkSante, iti vilokya lokA vismayaM manyamAna isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASire |

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, etaj-jananivaheSu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA

sAkaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu ca kaJcidapi nAsti, tas-
mAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve vart-
mamadhye klAmnyeSuH |

XXXIII tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato
martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH?

XXXIV yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate?
ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi |

XXXV tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum
Adizya

XXXVI tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyagu-
NAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA lokebhyo
daduH |

XXXVII tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTab-
hakSyena saptaDalakan paripUryya saMjagRhuH |

XXXVIII te bhoktAro yoSito balakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa
catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XXXIX tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya
magdalApradezaM gatavAn |

XVI

I tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM
nabhamIyaM kiJcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayA-
mAsuH |

II tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd
yUyaM vadatha, zvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;

III prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca va-
datha, jhaJbhazadya bhaviSyati | he kapaTino yadi yUyam
antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaita-
sya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha?

IV etatkAlasya duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma
gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma
vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzaiyyate | tadAnIM sa
tAn vihAya pratasthe |

V anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya ziSyAH pUpa-
mAnetuM vismRtavantaH |

VI yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiN-
vaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata |

VII tena te parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire,
vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta etatkAraNAd iti
kathayati |

VIII kintu yIzustadvijJaya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino
yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad
viviMkya?

IX yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jJayate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasrapuruSeSu bhøjiteSu bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAN kati DalakAn samagRhIItaM;

X tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryate?

XI tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM kuto na budhyadhve?

XII tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn, iti tairabodhi|

XIII aparaJca yIzuH kaisariya-philipi-pradezamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye?

XIV tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayita yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kecicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti|

XV pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca,

XVI tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH|

XVII tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajjJAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat|

XVIII ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahaJca tasya prastarasypari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati|

XIX ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kiJcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kiJcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate|

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata|

XXI anyajca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthAnaJca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatKAlamArabhya ziSyAn jJApayitum ArabdhavAn|

XXII tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate|

XXIII kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vignakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate|

XXIV anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu |

XXV yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati |

XXVI mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijapranAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH? manujo nijapranAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

XXVII manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmanusArAt phalaM dAsyati |

XXVIII ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNDayamaNAH santi |

XVII

I anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlan uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra |

II tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pAN-Daramabhavat |

III anyacca tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH |

IV tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthiritrAsmAkAM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthaJcaikam iti trINi dUSyAni nirmmama |

V etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAkyaM yUyaM nizAmayata |

VI kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGka-mAnA nyubJA nyapatan |

VII tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANi sprRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSta |

VIII tadAnIM netrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH |

IX tataH param adreravarohaNAkAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhoretaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM |

X tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate?

XI tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,

XII kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaricitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM |

XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAMetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire |

XIV pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn,

XV he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopas-mArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati |

XVI tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH |

XVII tada yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata |

XVIII pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gataVAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUt |

XIX tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayituM na zaktAH?

XX yIzunA te proktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt;

XXI yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti | kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta |

XXII aparaM teSAM gAllpradeze bhramaNakAle yIzunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyate tai rhaniSyate ca,

XXIII kintu tRtIye'hi na ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhita babhUvaH |

XXIV tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti |

XXV tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinya rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH |

XXVI tada yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi |

XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAmantarAyo na janyate, tatK RTE jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizaM kSipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRte tebhyo dehi|

XVIII

I tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH?

II tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda,

III yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovini-mayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveS-TuM na zaknutha|

IV yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjaye zreSThaH|

V yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mAmeva gRhIAti|

VI kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSu-draprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabad-dhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH|

VII vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyAM janayiSyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati|

VIII tasmAt tava karazcaraNo va yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya va tavAnap-tavahnau nikSepAt, khajjasya va chinnahastasya tava jI-vane pravezo varAM|

IX aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyut-pAva nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kaNasya tava jIvane pravezo varAM|

X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta,

XI yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat|

XII yUyamatra kiM viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeko hAryyate ca, tarhi sa ekonazataM meSAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mRgayate?

XIII yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekon-azatameSebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhIAdate|

XIV tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAeAnAm ekopi nazyatIti yuS-mAkAM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam|

XV yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jJApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyam zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn,

XVI kintu yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSibhiH sarvvaM vAkyam yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItva yAhi|

XVII tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi samAjaM tajjJApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyam na mAnyate,tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjaka_iva caNDala_iva ca bhaviSyati|

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate, svarge'pi tat mokSyate|

XIX punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya kiJcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati|

XX yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraiva-haM teSAM madhye'smi|

XXI tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSye?

XXII kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat|

XXIII aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM|

XXIV Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahas-ramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi|

XXV tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizodhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvaJca vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdideza|

XXVI tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn , he prabho bhavata ghairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate|

XXVII tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitva taM tatyAja|

XXVIII kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdva tasya kaNThaM niSpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya|

XXIX tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitva vinIya babhASe, tvayA dhairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate|

XXX tathApi sa tat nAGagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNAM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa |

XXXI tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH |

XXXII tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duStA dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamRNAM tyaktaM;

XXXIII yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadase karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM?

XXXIV iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn |

XXXV yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati |

XIX

I anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzurgAllapradezAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH |

II tadA tatpazcAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot |

III tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSitum taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAya parityAjya na vA?

IV sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

V manuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhirna paThitam?

VI atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt |

VII tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum vyavasthaM mUsAH kathaM lilekha?

VIII tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkAM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnasIt |

IX ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate |

X tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM |

XI tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyah kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na zaknoti |

XII katipayA jananaklIbaH katipayA narakRtaklIbaH svargarAyaA katipayAH svakRtaklIbAzca santi, ye grahItuM zaknuvanti te gRhlanu |

XIII aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH |

XIV kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM |

XV tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe |

XVI aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarma kartavyaM?

XVII tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinez-caraM na kopi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAjchasi, tarhyAjJAH pAlaya |

XVIII tAdA sa prSTavAn, kAH kA AjJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH,

XIX nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru |

XX sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste?

XXI tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vAjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava |

XXII etAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahasampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn |

XXIII tAdA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi |

XXIV punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUCichidreNa mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM |

XXV iti vAkyaM nizamyA ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

XXVI tAdA sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANA-mazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam |

XXVII tAdA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH?

XXVIII tato yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAtA iti kAraNAt navInasRSTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaiz-caryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUpavizya isrAyellIyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha |

XXIX anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakAraNAt gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teSAM zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvaJca prApsyati |

XXX kintu agrIya aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAneke lokA agre bhaviSyanti |

XX

I svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte nijadrAkSAkSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gata-vAn |

II pazcAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM mudrA-caturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSetraM prerayAmAsa |

III anantaraM praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat,

IV yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyama-haM yogyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuH |

V punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayoH praharayo rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn |

VI tato daNDadvayAvaziSTayAM velAyAM bahi rgatvA-parAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya prSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmanAs-tiSThatha?

VII te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte | tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha |

VIII tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSAkSe-trapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zeSajanama-rabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi |

IX tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtAsteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcurthAMzaM prApnot |

X tadAnIM prathamaniyukta jana AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyamaH, kintu tairapi mudrA-caturthAMzo'labhi |

XI tataste taM gRhItva tena kSetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyud-dhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,

XII vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA se jana daNDadvayamAtraM parizrAntavan-taste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH |

XIII tataH sa teSAmekaM pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgIkRtaH?

XIV tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi |

XV svecchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate?

XVI ittham agrIyalokAH pazcatIyA bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanaZcagrIyA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH |

XVII tadanantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhya ziSyAn ekAnte vabhAse,

XVIII pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmah, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate;

XIX te ca taM hantumAjJApya tiraskRtya vetreNa prahartuM kruze dhAtayituJcAnyadezIyanAM kareSu samarpayisyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSyate |

XX tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamyA kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce |

XXI tAdA yIzustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcase? tataH sa babhAse, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu |

XXII yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyaM yad yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyaM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahaJca yena majjenena majjiSyee, yuvAbhyaM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate |

XXIII tAdA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyAM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

XXIV etAM kathAM zrutvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH |

XXV kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM madhya na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn seveta;

XXVII yazca yuSmAkaM madhya mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAso bhavet |

XXVIII itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANan dAtuJcAgataH |

XXX anantaraM yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirga-manasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH |

XXX aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM nizamya proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi |

XXXI tato lokAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktVA tau tar-jayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva |

XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASita-vAn, yuvayoH kRte mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe?

XXXIII tada tAvuktavantau, prabho netrANi nau prasan-nAni bhaveyuH |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayo rne-trANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIkSAJcakrAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca |

XXI

I anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda,

II yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatVA baddhAM yAM sa-vatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mocayitVA madantikam AnayataM |

III tatra yadi kazcit kiJcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkSaNaAt pra-heSyati |

IV sIyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAra-tIM | pazya te namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM | arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM |

V bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM vacanamidaM tada saphalamab-hUt |

VI anantaraM tau zSyi□ yIzo ryathanidezaM taM grAmaM gatVA

VII gardabhIM tadvatsAJca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadu-pari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitVA tamArohayAmAsatuH |

VIII tato bahavo lokA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitu-mArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitVA pathi vistArayAmAsuH |

IX agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya
jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmna
ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati |

X itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTe ko'yamiti
kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaram caJcalamabhavat |

XI tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa gAlIpradezIya-
nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH |

XII anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya
tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mu-
drAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAJcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa |

XIII aparaM tAnuvAca, eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM
prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyU-
nAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH |

XIV tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya samIpama-
gatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn |

XV yadA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tena
kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmANi dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH
santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM
zuzrUVzca, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH,

XVI taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM
zRNoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca
bAlakAnAJca vaktrataH | svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saM-
prakAzayasi svayaM | etadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApaThata?

XVII tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatVA
tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa |

XVIII anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramA-
gacchan kSudhArtto babhUva |

XIX tato mArgapArzva uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya
tatsamIpaM gatVA patrANi vina kimapi na prApya taM
pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM
na bhavatu; tena tatkSaNAat sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH
zuSkatAM gataH |

XX tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH,
AH, uDumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM zuSko'bhavat |

XXI tato yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi,
yadi yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi keval-
oDumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna,
tvaM calitVA sAgare pateti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zaile
proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate |

XXII tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAciSyate,
tadeva prApsyate |

XXIII anantaraM mandiraM pravizyopadezanasamaye tat-
samIpaM pradhAnayAjakaH prAcInalokAzcAgatya paprac-
chuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaitAni karmmANi kriyante?
kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni?

XXIV tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vA-
camekAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSy-
atha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi,
tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi |

XXV yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya
manuSyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivicya kathayAmA-
suH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kuto na
pratyaita? vAcametAM vakSyati |

XXVI manuSyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH
sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti jJayate |

XXVII tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na
vidmaH | tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena
karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na
vakSyAmi |

XXVIII kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya
samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAk-
Setre karmma kartuM vraja |

XXIX tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya
jagAma |

XXX anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva
kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, maheccha yAmi, kintu na
gataH |

XXXI etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM kena pAli-
taM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH,
prathamena pu³treNa | tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuS-
mAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNDALA gaNikAzca yuSmAkama-
grata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti |

XXXII yato yuSmAkaM samIpaM yohani dharmmap-
athenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDALA
gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM
nAkhidyadhvaM |

XXXIII aparamekaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH
kSetre drAkSALata ropayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vid-
hAya tanmadhye drAkSAYantraM sthApitavAn, mAjca-
Jca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya
svayaM dUradezaM jagAma |

XXXIV tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthite sa phalAni
prAptuM kRSIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa |

XXXV kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhRtvA kaJcana
prahRtavantaH, kaJcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kaJcana ca
hatavantaH |

XXXVI punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn
preSayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH |

XXXVII anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariSyante, ityuktVA zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa |

XXXVIII kintu te kRSIvalAH sutaM vIkSyA parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmAH |

XXXIX pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH |

XL yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSIvalAn kiM kariSyati?

XLI tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSIvaleSu kSetraM samarpayisyati |

XLII tadA yIzuna te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH | pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati | etat parezituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavet | dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApATHi?

XLIII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarA-
jyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAYiSyate |

XLIV yo jana etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNIkariSyati |

XLV tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutVA so'smanuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijjAya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH;

XLVI kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajjAyi |

XXII

I anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt,

II svargIyarAjyam etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn,

III kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH |

IV tato rAJa punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvAM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUYaM vivAhamAgacchata |

V tathapi te tucchIkRtya kecit nijakSetraM kecid vANijyam prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH |

VI anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH |

VII anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan
sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA teSAM nagaraM
dAhayAmAsa |

VIII tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhojya-
mAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH |

IX tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujan
pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya nimantrayata |

X tada te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn
vA yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan;
tato'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagrRham apUryyata |

XI tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyan-
taramAgatavAn; tada tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM
janaM vIkSyataM jagAd,

XII he mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vina kathamatra
praviSTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva |

XIII tada rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaranAn
baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati,
tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikSipata |

XIV itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimatAH |

XV anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatyA yathA saMlApena tam
unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitvA

XVI herodIyamanujaiH sAkAM nijaziSyagaNena
taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH
satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM
nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH |

XVII ataH kaisarabhUpAya karo'smAkAM dAtavyo na vA?
atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu |

XVIII tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijjAya kathitavAn, re
kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM parikSadhve?

XIX tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata | tadAnIM
taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnIte

XX sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrthi rnAma cAste?
te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya |

XXI tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta,
Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta |

XXII iti vAkyaM nizamyA te vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya
calitavantaH |

XXIII tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt zmazAnAt notthAsyan-
tIti vAkyaM ye vadanti, te yIze rantikam AgatyA paprac-
chuH,

XXIV he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn
tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH
santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn |

XXV kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan,
teSAM jyeSTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyA-
gakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari
samarpitavAn,

XXVI tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH |

XXVII zeSe sApI nArI mamAra |

XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM saptAnAM mad-
hye sA nArI kasya bhAryya bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva
tAM vyavahan |

XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam
IzvarIyAM zaktiJca na vijJaya bhrAntimantaH |

XXX utthAnaprApta loka na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyante,
kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRZA bhavanti |

XXXI aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn
pratIyamIzvaroktiH,

XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara"
iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm Izvara:;
sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi |

XXXIII iti zrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd vismayaM
gatAH |

XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyA
phirUZina ekatra militavantaH,

XXXV teSAmeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM papac-
cha,

XXXVI he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreSTha?

XXXVII tato yIzuruVaca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarv-
vaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau paramezvare
prIyasva,

XXXVIII eSA prathamamahAjJA | tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAj-
JaiSA,

XXXIX tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru |

XL anayo rdvayorAjJayoH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyad-
vaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati |

XLI anantaraM phirUZinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn
papraccha,

XLII khrISTamadhi yuSmAkAM kIdRgboDho jAyate? sa
kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH |

XLIII tAdA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSTha-
nena taM prabhuM vadati ?

XLIV yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramez-
varaH | tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM |
tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza | ato yadi
dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno
bhavati?

XLV tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM
dAtuM nAzaknot;

XLVI taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyam praSTuM
kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat |

XXIII

I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat,

II adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsane upavizanti,

III ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat
manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmanurU-
paM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM
sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti |

IV te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvva
manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu
svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti |

V kevalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmani kurvvanti;
phalataH paTTabandhan prasAryya dhArayanti, svavas-
treSu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;

VI bhojanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane prad-
hanamAsanaM,

VII haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni
sarvvANi vAjchanti |

VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIya mA bhavata,
yato yuSmAkam ekaH khrISTaeva guru

IX ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca | punaH pRthivyAM
kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH
svargasthaeva pitA |

X yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASita mA bhavata, yato yuS-
mAkamekaH khrISTaeva nAyakaH |

XI aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThaH sa
yuSmAn seviSyate |

XII yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu yaH
kazcit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate |

XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM
manujanAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM
svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha |
vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd
dIrghaM prArthya vidhavanAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuS-
mAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati |

XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca,
yUyamekaM svadharmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM
bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNIkurutha,

XV kaJcana prApya svato dvigunNanarakabhAjanaM taM
kurutha |

XVI vata andhaphathadarzakAH sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphathakaraNAd deyaM |

XVII he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?

XVIII anyacca vadatha, yajJavedyAH zaphathakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya zaphathakaraNAd deyaM |

XIX he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?

XX ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zapathe kRte taduparisthitasya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyate |

XXI kenacit mandirasya zapathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zapathaH kriyate |

XXII kenacit svargasya zapathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayoH zapathaH kriyate |

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIraKasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA ami ca na laMghanIyAH |

XXIV he andhaphathadarzakA yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAGgAn grasatha |

XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste |

XXVI he andhAH phirUziloka Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJcAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate |

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklikRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalokAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH |

XXIX ha ha kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUNAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha

XXX vadatha ca yadi vayaM sveSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma |

XXXI ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveSAM sAkSyAM dattha |

XXXII ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapA-traM paripUrayata |

XXXIII re bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakSiSyadhve |

XXXIV pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca;

XXXV tena satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandiraya-jjavedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadiyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto 'bhavat tat sarvveSAMAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante |

XXXVI ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante |

XXXVII he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavatI, tava samIpaM preritAMzca pASANairA-hatavatI, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhIAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH |

XXXVIII pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate |

XXXIX ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramez-varasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha |

XXIV

I anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumA-gataH |

II tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannicayanasya pASANAikamapyanyapASANE□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANI bhUmisAt kAriSyante |

III anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAn-tasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasman vadatu |

IV tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet |

V bahavo mama nAma gRhIanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti vAcaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti |

VI yUyaJca saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaraM zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena caJcala mA bhavata, etAnyavazyam ghaTiSyante, kintu tAdA yugAnto nahi |

VII aparaM dezasya vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti,

VIII etAni duHkhopakramaH |

IX tadAnIM loka duHkhaM bhojayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadezIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghrNArha bhaviSyatha |

X bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RñtIyAM kRtavatsu ca eko'paraM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

XI tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti |

XII duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAJca bahUnAM prema zItalaM bhaviSyati |

XIII kintu yaH kazcid zeSaM yAvad dhairyamAzrayate, saeva paritrAyiSyate |

XIV aparaM sarvvadezIyalokAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati |

XV ato yat sarvvAnAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadina proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

XVI tadAnIM ye yihUdIyadeze tiSthanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM |

XVII yaH kazcid gRhapRSThe tiSthati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adheñ nAvarohet |

XVIII yazca kSetre tiSthati, sopi vastramAnetum parAvRtya na yAyAt |

XIX tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati |

XX ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam |

XXI A jagadArambhAd etatKAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezas-tadAnIm upasthAsyati |

XXII tasya klezasya samayo yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa kAlo hsvIkariSyate |

XXIII aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt |

XXIV yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmANi citrakarmmANi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiSyante |

XXV pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam |

XXVI ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi bahi rmA gacchata, vA pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkya uktepi mA pratIta |

XXVII yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazci-madizaM yAvat prakAzate, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAga-manaM bhaviSyati |

XXVIII yatra zavastiSThati, tatreva gRdhrA milanti |

XXIX aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, candramA jyosnAM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatrANi patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

XXX tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilokya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti |

XXXI tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakan nijadUtAn prahesyati, te vyomna ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiSyanti |

XXXII uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTantaM zikSadhvaM; yada tasya navInAH zAkha jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tAdA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha;

XXXIII tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthad iti jAnIta |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante |

XXXV nabhomedinyo rluptyayorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate |

XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jJApayati |

XXXVII aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviSyati |

XXXVIII phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhohne pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan;

XXXIX aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujan plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati |

XL tadA kSetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriSyate, aparastyA-
jiSyate |

XLI tathA peSaNya piMSatyorubhayo ryoSitorekA
dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate |

XLII yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiSyati, tad
yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata |

XLIII kutra yAme stena AgamiSyatIti ced gRhastho jJAtum
azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avAray-
iSyat tad jAnIta |

XLIV yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na
budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati |

XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM
dAsam adhyakSIkRtya sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn
dAsaH kaH?

XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSate,
saeva dhanyaH |

XLVII yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvas-
vasyAdhipaM kariSyati |

XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintay-
itvA yo duSTo dAso

XLIX 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saGge bhoktuM
pAtuJca pravarttate,

L sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM na jAnAti,
tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati |

LI tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dan-
tagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkaM taddazAM
nirUpayiSyati |

XXV

I yA daza kanyaAH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSAT
karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistada svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM
bhaviSyati |

II tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye paJca sudhiyaH paJca durd-
hiya Asan |

III yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItvA tailaM na
jagRhuH,

IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca jagRhuH |

V anantaram vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA
nidrAM jagmuH |

VI anantaram arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM
sAkSAT karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt

VII tAH sarvvAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM
Arabhanta |

VIII tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kiJcit tailaM datta,
pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH |

^{IX} kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavet, tasmAd vikretRnAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta |

^X tadA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjita Asan, tAstena sAKaM vivAhIyaM vezma pravivizuH |

^{XI} anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya |

^{XII} kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi |

^{XIII} ato jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJayate |

^{XIV} aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam

^{XV} ekasmin mudrANAM paJca poTalikaH anyasmiMzca dve poTalike aparasmiMzca poTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn |

^{XVI} anantaraM yo dAsaH paJca poTalikaH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNikakAra |

^{XVII} yazca dAso dve poTalike alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNikakAra |

^{XVIII} kintu yo dAsa ekAM poTalikaM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmim khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhostA mudra gopayAjcakAra |

^{XIX} tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAjcakAra |

^{XX} tadAnIM yaH paJca poTalikaH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudra AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi paJca poTalikaH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH |

^{XXI} tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

^{XXII} tato yena dve poTalike labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTalike samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNikRte |

^{XXIII} tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava |

^{XXIV} anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikaM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jJAtavAn, tvaya

yatra noptaM, tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate |

XXV atohaM sazaGkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazya, tava yat tadeva gRhANa |

XXVI tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIAmIti cedajAnAstarhi

XXVII vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenaAhamAgatya vRdvya sAKaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam |

XXVIII atosmAt tAM poTalikaM AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata |

XXIX yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kiJcana tiSThati, tadapi punarneSyate |

XXX aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata |

XXXI yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati,

XXXII tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya jana saMmeliSyanti | tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA sopeyekaMAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn

XXXIII dakSiNe chAgAMzca vAme sthApayiSyati |

XXXIV tataH paraM rAja dakSiNasthitAn manavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta |

XXXV yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

XXXVI vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata |

XXXVII tadA dhArmmikaH prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSyA vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSyA apAyayAma?

XXXVIII kada vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma? kada vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSyA vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

XXXIX kada vA tvAM pIDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSyA tvadantikamagacchAma?

XL tadAnIM rAja tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye kaJcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta |

XL I pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhyazca yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata |

XLII yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta,

XLIII videzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata |

XLIV tadA te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA piDitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi?

XLV tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri |

XLVI pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti |

XXVI

I yIzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce,

II yuSmAbhi rjJAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate |

III tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militvA

IV kenopAyena yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAJcakruH |

V kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavyaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate |

VI tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati

VII kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat |

VIII kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate?

IX cedidaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata |

X yIzuna tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt |

XI yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM |

XII sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktva mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSIt |

XIII atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate |

XIV tato dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathita-vAn,

XV yadi yuSmAkaM kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMzanmudra dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH |

XVI sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyo-gaM ceSTitavAn |

XVII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kecchA?

XVIII tada sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaiStvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokSyE |

XIX tada ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma vid-haya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH |

XX tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat |

XXI aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

XXII tada te'tIva duHkhita ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM?

XXIII tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkSipati, sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

XXIV manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste, tadanu-rUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareSu samarpayiSyate, ha ha cet sa nAjaniSyata, tada tasya kSemamahbaviSyat |

XXV tada yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, he guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvaya satyaM gaditam |

XXVI anantaraM teSAmazanakAle yIzuH pUpamAdAyez-varIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyaH pradAya ja-gAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdata |

XXVII pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranena pAtavyaM,

XXVIII yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNaya pAtitaM yannannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadetat |

XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi |

XXX pazcAt te gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gata-vantaH |

XXXI tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati" | |

XXXII kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagre'haM gAllilaM gamiSyAmi |

XXXIII pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMz cet sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV tato yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM maM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi |

XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM martavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvve ziSyAzcocuH |

XXXVI anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkaM getzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSye tAvad yUyamatropavizata |

XXXVII pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva |

XXXVIII tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtana jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta |

XXXIX tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkaM daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSyaAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM |

XLII sa dviIyavAraM prArthayAJcakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu |

XLIII sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan |

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitivA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn |

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya geditavAn, sAmprataM za-yAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthat, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu samarpyate |

XLVI uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareSu
masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti |

XLVII etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAmeko
yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitAn
asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo manujAn gRhItvA tatsamIpamu-
patasthau |

XLVIII asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn
itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSye, so'sau
manujaH,saeva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM |

XLIX tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmI-
tyuktvA taM cucumbe |

L tada yIzustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi?
tada tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre |

LI tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koSAdasiM
bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya kar-
NaM ciccheda |

LII tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne□ nidhehi
yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsina vinazyanti |

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtANAM
dvAdazavAhinItO'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamud-
dizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvaya
kimitthaM jJayate?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadi-
daM vAkyAM tat kathaM sidhyet?

LV tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM
khaDgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH?
ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya
samupAdizAM, tada mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye
sarvvametadabhUt | tada sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya
palAyanta |

LVII anantaraM te manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAd-
hyApakaprAJcaH pariSadam kurvvanta upAvizan tatra
kiyaphAnA□makamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH |

LVIII kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tat-
pazcAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH
sahita upAvizat |

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve
yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lebhire | anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi
tanna prApuH |

LXI zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH,
pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA
dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi |

LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt | tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAKSyAM vadanti?

LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau | tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmnA zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto bhavasi naveti vada |

LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhve |

LXV tadA mahAyAjako nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasaKSyena kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,

LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadharho'yaM |

LXVII tato lokaistadAsye niSThIvitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire,

LXVIII he khrISta tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn |

LXIX pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImekA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASE, tvaM gaIIIIyayIzoH sahacaraekaH |

LXX kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi |

LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gate 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSyata tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna sArddham AsIt |

LXXII tataH sa zapathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi |

LXXIII kSaNaT paraM tiSThanto jana etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyAM teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati |

LXXIV kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva |

LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritvA khedAd bhRzaM cakranda |

XXVII

I prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikuLaM mantrayitva

II taM badvva nItvA pantIyapIIAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH |

III tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNDAjJAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudraH pratidAyAvAdIt,

IV etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRta-
vAnahaM | tada ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvaya
tad budhyatAm |

V tato yihUda mandiramadhye tA mudra nikSipya
prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha |

VI pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudra AdAya kathitavan-
taH, etA mudraH zoNitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANDaGare na
nidhAtavyAH |

VII anantaraM te mantrayitvA videzinAM
zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan |

VIII ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti |

IX itthaM sati isrAyelIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupi-
taM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM

X mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya AdIyata, tena
ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhav-
iSyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat |

XI anantaraM yIzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSThati
sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAja? tada
yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn |

XII kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena
kimapi na pratyavAdi |

XIII tataH pIlAtena sa uditah, ime tvatpratikulataH kati
kati sAkSyAM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNoSi?

XIV tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn;
tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa |

XV anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, praja
yaM kajcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti |

XVI tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt |

XVII tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa
barabbA bandhI khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH kaM mo-
cayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM?

XVIII tairIrSyaya sa samarpita iti sa jJAtavAn |

XIX aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patnI
bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmika-
manujaM prati tvaya kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt
tatkrte'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe |

XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcit-
vAdAtuM yIzuJca hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan |

XXI tato'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM mocay-
iSyAmi? yuSmAkaM keccha? te procu rbarabbAM |

XXII tada pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti,
taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa
kruzena vidhyatAM |

XXIII tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM?
kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM |

XXIV tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM |

XXV tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnA]copari bhavatu |

XXVI tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa |

XXVII anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgRhaM yIzumanAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH |

XXVIII tataste tasya vasanaM mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH

XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH,

XXX tatastasya gAtre niSThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa zira AjaghnuH |

XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA]cakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH |

XXXII pazcAtte bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimonna-makamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire |

XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlana-makasthAnamu psthAya te yIzave pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,

XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau |

XXXV tadAnIM te taM kruzena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparaM | maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca || yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH |

XXXVII aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAja yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH |

XXXVIII tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena sAkAM kruzena vividhuH |

XXXIX tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH,

XL he Izvaramandirabhajjaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svAM rakSa, cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzaDavaroha |

XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA
tiraskRtya jagaduH,

XLII so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknoti|
yadIsrAyelo rAJA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu,
tena taM vayaM pratyeSyAmaH|

XLIII sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin san-
tuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIz-
varasutaH|

XLIV yau stenau sAKaM tena kruzena viddhau tau tad-
vadeva taM ninindatuH|

XLV tada dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeze
tamiraM babhUva,

XLVI tRtIyayAme "eLi eLi lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIz-
vara madIzvara kuto mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda|

XLVII tada tatra sthitAH kecil tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam
elijamAhUyati|

XLVIII teSAM madhyAd ekaH zIghraM gatvA spaJjaM
gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai
dadau|

XLIX itare'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum eliya AyAti
naveti pazyAmaH|

L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau|

LI tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat
chidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat,

LII bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca| zmazAne
mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiSThan,

LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapu-
raM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH|

LIV yIzurakSaNaya niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca
tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, eSa
Izvaraputro bhavati|

LV yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAna gAlIlastatpazcAdA-
gatAstAsAM madhye

LVI magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo rmAtA yA mariyam
sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA ca yoSita etA dUre tiSThantyo
dadRzuH|

LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaph-
nAmA dhanI manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt

LVIII pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzoH kAyAM yayAce, tena
pIlAtaH kAyAM dAtum Adideza|

LIX yUSaph tatKayaM nItvA zucivastreNACchAdya

LX svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye
tatKayaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau|

LXI kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau
tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH|

LXII tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt
pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA
pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,

LXIII he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dina-
trayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyam smarAmo
vayam;

LXIV tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitu-
mAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA
lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati
prathamabhRanteH zeSIyabhRanti rmahatI bhaviSyati|

LXV tada pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpe rakSigaNa
Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata|

LXVI tataste gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAGkitaM
kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

XXVIII

I tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamad-
inasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca
zmazAnaM draSTumAgata|

II tada mahAn bhUkampo'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH
svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya
taduparyyupaviveza|

III tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayam vasanam
himazubhraJca|

IV tadanIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampita mRtavad babhU-
vaH|

V sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatay-
IzuM mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi|

VI so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathoththitavAn; etat prabhoH
zayanasthAnaM pazyata|

VII tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd
udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagre gAllaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra
taM vIkSiSyadhve, pazyatahaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAn-
avAdiSaM|

VIII tatasta bhayAt mahAnandaJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM
bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH|
kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tada yIzu rdarzanaM
dattvA tA jagAda,

IX yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatasta Agatya tatpA-
dayoH patitvA pranemuH|

X yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrA-
tRn gAllaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti|

XI striyo gacchanti, tada rakSiNAM kecil puraM gatvA
yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakan jJApitavan-
taH|

XII te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan,

XIII asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata |

XIV yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH |

XV tataste mudrA gRhItvA zikSAnurUpaM karma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate |

XVI ekAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA

XVII tatra taM saMvIkSyA praNemuH, kintu kecil sandigdhavantaH |

XVIII yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste |

XIX ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnu-pAdizata |

XX pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi | iti |

mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

^I Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH |

^{II} bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste, pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham | gatvA tvadIya-panthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati |

^{III} "paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA |" ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacidravaH | |

^{IV} saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjana-nimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracArita-vAn |

^V tato yihUdAdezayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve loka bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pA-pAnyagGIkRtya yaddananadyAM tena majjita babhUvuH |

^{VI} asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyAni ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan |

^{VII} sa pracArayan kathayAJcacre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na योग्यस्मि, tAdRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati |

^{VIII} ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati |

^{IX} aparaJca tasminneva kAle gAlIlpradezasya nAsaradgrA-mAd yIzurAgatya yohana yaddananadyAM majjito'bhUt |

^X sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAnaJca dRSTavAn |

^{XI} tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIya vANI babhUva |

^{XII} tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya |

^{XIII} atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire |

^{XIV} anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIzu rgAlIlpradezamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

^{XV} kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyaJca samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita |

^{XVI} tadanantaraM sa gAlIlIyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAta andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau mat-syadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,

XVII yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi |

XVIII tatastau tatksaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH |

XIX tataH paraM tatsthAnAt kiJcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat |

XX tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH |

XXI tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivase bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza |

XXII tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire yataH sodhyaPakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza |

XXIII aparaJca tasmin bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa AsIt | sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAJcake

XXIV bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sa hAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kiasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM jAnAmi |

XXV tada yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava ca |

XXVI tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma |

XXVII tenaiva sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdRzo'yaM navya upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjJApiteSu te tadAjJAnuvarttino bhavanti |

XXVIII tada tasya yazo gAllazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot |

XXIX aparaJca te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha zimona Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH |

XXX tada pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDita zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vijJApayAJcakruH |

XXXI tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva taM jvaro'tyAkSIIt tataH paraM sa tAn siSeve |

XXXII athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamiPaM sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH |

XXXIII sarvve nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAzca |

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niSiSedha ca yatohetoste tamajAnan |

XXXV aparajca so'tipratyUse vastutastu rAtrizeSe
samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra
prArthayaJcakre |

XXXVI anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gata-
vantaH |

XXXVII taduddezaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM
mRgayante |

XXXVIII tadA so'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni
nagarANi yAmaH, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM
bahirAgamam |

XXXIX atha sa teSAM gAlIpradezasya sarvveSu bhajana-
gRheSu kathAH pracArayaJcakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca |

XL anantaramekaH kuSThI samAgatyA tatsammukhe
jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati
tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti |

XLI tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTva
kathayAmAsa

XLII mamecchA vidyate tvaM pariSkRto bhava |
etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rogAnmuktaH
pariSkRto'bhavat |

XLIII tadA sa taM visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada;
svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lokebhyAH svapariSkRteH
pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva
ca |

XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracAray-
ituM prArebhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM
praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne ta-
syau; tathApi caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH |

II

I tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH
kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTe sa gRha Asta iti kiM-
vadantyA tatSaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA AgatyA
samupatasthU,

II tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAb-
havad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn
prati kathAM pracArayaJcakre |

III tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pak-
SaghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH |

IV kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAne-
tuM na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste tadupari-
gRhapRSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tena mArgeNa saza-
yyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH |

^V tato yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASE he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu |

^{VI} tadA kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizanto manobhi rvi-tarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSyA etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

^{VII} IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste?

^{VIII} itthaM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasa tad budvva tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vi-tarkayatha?

^{IX} tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza |

^X kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuSmAn jJApayituM (sa tasmai pak-SaghAtine kathayAmAsa)

^{XI} uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi |

^{XII} tataH sa tatKsaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSat jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan |

^{XIII} tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza |

^{XIV} atha gacchan karasaJcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIya-putraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau |

^{XV} anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe ba-havaH karamaJcAyinaH pApinazca tena tacchiSyaizca sa-hopavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH |

^{XVI} tadA sa karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kuto bhUMkte pivati ca?

^{XVII} tadvAkyAM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNameva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yohanaH phirUzinAJcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUzi-nAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

^{XIX} tadA yIzutan babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknu-vanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti |

XX yasmin kAle tebhyaH sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te jana upavatsyanti |

XXI kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kRte jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate |

XXII kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUтанаM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH |

XXIII tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSe-treNa gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamaJ-jarIzchettuM pravRttaH |

XXIV ataH phirUzino yIzave kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvvanti?

XXV tadA sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavanta-stat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

XXVI abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya ye darzanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhujе saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau |

XXVII so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva nirUpito'sti kintu manuSyo vizrAmavArArthaM naiva |

XXVIII manuSyaputro vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste |

III

I anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastamin sthAne zuSkahasta eko mAnava AsIt |

II sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH |

III tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiSTha |

IV tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH |

V tadA sa teSAMantaHkaraNanAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartu□dazo dRSTavan taM mAnuSaM gaditavan taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH |

VI atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodIyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire |

VII ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH;

VIII tato gAlIlyihUdA-yirUzAlam-idom-
yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhasasya pazcAd
gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhasza
tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya
sannidhimAgataH|

X tadA lokasamUhaszet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkya sa
nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn|

X yato'nekamanuSyANAM ArogyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH
sarvve taM spraSTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH|

XI aparaJca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayoH
pativA procaiH procuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH|

XII kintu sa tAn dRDham AjJApya svaM paricAyituM
niSiddhavAn|

XIII anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA
taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgataH|

XIV tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaM-
vAdapracArAya preritA bhavituM

XV sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNaya prab-
havaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayituJca niyuktavAn|

XVI teSAM nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro

XVII yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yohan ca AndriyaH philipo
barthalamayaH,

XVIII mathI thoma ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH ki-
nAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkariy-
otIyayihUdAzca|

XIX sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUby-
ohanbhyAM ca binerigiz arthato meghanAdaputrAvityu-
panAma dadau|

XX anantaraM te nivezanaM gataH, kintu tatrApi
punarmahAn janasamAgama 'bhavat tasmAtte
bhoktumapyavakAzaM na prAptaH|

XXI tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj-
JAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gataH|

XXII aparaJca yirUzAlama Agata ye ye'dhyApakAste ja-
gadurayaM puruSo bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatinA
bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXIII tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn
zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknoti?

XXIV kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pRthag bhavati
tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti|

XXV tathA kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhI
bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti|

XXVI tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinno
bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno
bhavati|

XXVII aparajca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha
kopi tasya grhaM pravizya dravyANi luNThayituM na za-
knoti, taM badvvaiva tasya grhasya dravyANI luNThayituM
zaknoti |

XXVIII atoheto ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi
manuSyANAM santAna yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAJca
kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAMaparAdhANAM kSama bhav-
ituM zaknoti,

XXIX kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasya-
parAdhasya kSama kadApi na bhaviSyati sonantadaN-
DasyArho bhaviSyati |

XXX tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAMetatkathAhetoH sa itthaM
kathitavAn |

XXXI atha tasya mAta bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya
bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyata mahUtavantaH |

XXXII tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire
pazyabhistava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti |

XXXIII tada sa tAn pratyuvaca mama mAta ka bhrAtaro
va ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAn ziSyAn prati
avalokanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa

XXXIV pazyataite mama mAta bhrAtarazca |

XXXV yaH kazcid IzvarasyeSTAM kriyaM karoti sa eva
mama bhrAta bhaginI mAta ca |

IV

I anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe,
tatastatra bahujanANAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari nauka-
mAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle
tasthuH |

II tada sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadiza-
Mzca kathitavAn,

III avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavapta bIjAni vaptuM
gataH;

IV vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata
AkAzIyapakSiNa etya tAni cakhAduH |

V kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUtau pati-
tAni tAni mRdolpatvAt zIghramaGkuritAni;

VI kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA mULAno nAdhogatat-
vAt zuSkAni ca |

VII kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH
kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni |

VIII tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUtau patitAni tAni
saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadgu-
NAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni
phalitavanti |

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu|

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH|

XI tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAgyasya nigUDhavAkyam boddhuM yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti;

XII kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAn prati dRSTAntaireva tAni mayA kathitAni|

XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUYaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhot-syadhve?

XIV bIjavapta vAkyarUpANi bIjAni vapati;

XV tatra ye ye lokA vAkyam zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatyA teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArzvesvarUpAH|

XVI ye janA vAkyam zrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kiJcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahetoH

XVII kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

XVIII ye janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSayalobhazca ete sarvve upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati

XIX taeva uptabIjasakANTakabhUmisvarUpAH|

XX ye janA vAkyam zrutvA gRhanti teSAM kasya vA trimZadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH|

XXI tadA so'paramapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kim?

XXII atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|

XXIII yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu|

XXIV aparamapi kathitavAn yUYaM yad yad vAkyam zRNutha tatra sAvadhAna bhavata, yato yUYaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUYaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate|

XXV yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate,
kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kiJcidasti tadapi
tasmAn neSyate |

XXVI anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bi-
jAnyuptvA

XXVII jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu
tadvIjaM tasyAjJAtarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca;

XXVIII yatohetoH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM
kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svaya-
mutpAdayati;

XXIX kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJAtvA
sa satkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM |

XXX punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena
vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi?

XXXI tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle
sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthavIjAt kSudraM

XXXII kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd
bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhaZca jAyante tatatac-
chAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante |

XXXIII itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM
so'nekadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn,

XXXIV dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathit-
tavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM
bodhitavAn |

XXXV taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agac-
chata vayaM pParaM yAma |

XXXVI tada te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA
naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH |

XXXVII tataH paraM mahAjhaJbhzagamAt nau rdolAya-
manA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavacca |

XXXVIII tada sa naukAcaczAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nid-
hAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he
prabho, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcinta
nAsti?

XXXIX tada sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudra-
JcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau
nivRtte'bdhirnistaraGgobhUt |

XL tada sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkula bha-
vata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti?

XLI tasmAtte'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire,
aho vAyuH sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kIdRgayAM
manujaH |

V

I atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradeza up-
atasthuH |

II naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH
zmazAnAdetya taM sAkSAc cakAra |

III sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvva sthA-
payituM nAzaknot |

IV janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalaizca sa baddhopi
zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn nigaDAni ca bhaMktvA
khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM na
zazaka |

V divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnaJca bhramitvA
cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn |

VI sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma
ucairuvaMzcovAca,

VII he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra yIzo bhavata saha me
kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvareNa zApaye mAM mA
yAtaya |

VIII yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAn-
narAd bahirnirgaccha |

IX atha sa taM prSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM
vayamaneke 'smastato'smannAma bAhinI |

X tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM prArthayanta |

XI tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcaran-
nAsIt |

XII tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam
Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu |

XIII yIzunAnujJAtAste'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varA-
havrajaM prAvizan tataH sarvve varAhA vastutastu prAyod-
visahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd dhAvantaH
sindhau prANAn jahuH |

XIV tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme
ca tadvArttaM kathayAJcakruH | tada loka ghaTitaM
tatkAryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH

XV yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd
bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacetanaM samu-
paviSTaJca dRSTvA bibhyuH |

XVI tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya
varAhavrajasyApi taM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH |

XVII tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIzuM vinetumAreb-
hire |

XVIII atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto na
yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthayate;

XIX kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAt-
mIyAnAM samIpaM gRhaJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM
kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni tAn jJApaya |

XX ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAz CaryyaM karmma dikApalideze pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AzcaryyaM menire |

XXI anantaraM ylzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhUt |

XXII aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayoH patitVA bahu nivedya kathitavAn;

XXIII mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasya gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviSyati |

XXIV tadA yIzustena saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitVA tAdgAtre patitAH |

XXV atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararogeNa

XXVI zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prApta ca punarapi pIDitAsIcca

XXVII yA strI sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraSTuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviSyAmi |

XXVIII atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza |

XXIX tenaiva tatkSaNaM tasya raktasrotaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd roganmukta ityapi dehe'nubhUtA |

XXX atha svasmAt zakti rnirgata yIzuretanmanasa jJAtva lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya prSTavAn kena madvastraM sprSTaM?

XXXI tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati?

XXXII kintu kena tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzucaturdizo dRSTavAn |

XXXIII tataH sA strI bhItA kampita ca satI svasya rukpratikriyA jAteti jJAtvAgatya tatsammukhe patitVA sarvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja svarogAnmukta ca tiSTha |

XXXV itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl lokA etyAdhipaM babhASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?

XXXVI kintu yIzustad vAkyAM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvAsihi |

XXXVII atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAtA yohan ca etAn vina kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata |

XXXVIII tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApaJca kurvvato lokAn dadarza |

XXXIX tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodanaJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti |

XL tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn |

XLI atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASe TAlIthA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAj-JApayAmi |

XLII tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH |

XLIII tata etasyai kiJcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarma kamapi na jJApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn |

VI

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH |

II atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagRhe upadeSTu-mArabdhavAn tato'neke lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAta? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM kamma kartTA m etasmai kathaM jJAnaM dattam?

III kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihuda-zimonAM bhrAta no? asya bhaginyaH kimi-hAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH |

IV tada yIzustebyo'kathayat svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRto na bhavati |

V aparajca teSAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogi-NAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teSAmArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktAH |

VI atha sa caturdikstha grAMAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn

VII dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM dvau dvau jano preSitavAn |

VIII punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDaJca eSAM kimapi mA grahIta,

IX mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM |

X aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM pravekSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha |

XI tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyAM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati |

XII atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha pracAritavantaH |

XIII evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH |

XIV itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo vyAptA tada herod rAJA tannizamyA kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAzante |

XV anye'kathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza ekoyam |

XVI kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa eva yohanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat |

XVII pUrvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA |

XVIII ataH kAraNAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn |

XIX herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupyA taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA,

XX yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSaJca jJAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadezaM zrutavAMzca |

XXI kintu herod yadA svajanmadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyazca gAlIpradezIyazreSThalokebhyaZca rAtrau bhojyamekaM kRtavAn

XXII tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTAnA-Jca toSamajIjanat tatA nRpaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye |

XXIII zapathaM kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye |

XXIV tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kima-haM yAcisye? tada sAkathayat yohano majjakasya ziraH |

XXV atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat
kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi,
etad yAce'haM |

XXVI tasmAt bhUpo'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya
sahabhoinAJcAnurodhAt tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktaH |

XXVII tatkSaNaM rAJa ghAtakaM preSyA tasya zira Anetu-
mAdiSTavAn |

XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre
nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtre
dadau |

XXIX ananatarAM yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyA-
gatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApyan |

XXX atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH
zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH |

XXXI sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmy-
ata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhok-
tuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH |

XXXII tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH |

XXXIII tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza,
aneke taM paricitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena
taiSAMagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA
teSu karuNAM kRtavAn yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tadA
sa tAna nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavAn |

XXXV atha divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM
vijanasthAnaM dinaJcAvasannaM |

XXXVI lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu
grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANi kretuJca bhavAn tAn
visRjatu |

XXXVII tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojayata; tataste
jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasAMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH
pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhojayiSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati
pUpA Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan
paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi |

XXXIX tadA sa lokAn zaspopari paMktibhirupavezayitum
AdiSTavAn,

XL tataste zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca
paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH |

XLI atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA
svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn
bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayituM ziSyebhyo dattavAn
dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn |

XLII tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan |

XLIII anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUr-
NAn dvadaza DallakAn jagRhuH |

XLIV te bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrANi puruSA Asan |

XLV atha sa lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhuM svas-
mAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca zSyi□n vAD-
hamAdiSTavAn |

XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayituM parvvataM
gataH |

XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya
upasthita kintu sa ekAkI sthale sthitaH |

XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvaM vAhay-
itvA parizrAntA iti jJatvA sa nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari
padbhyAM vrajan teSAM samIpametya teSAMagre yAtum
udyataH |

XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA
bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH,

L yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH | ataeva yIzus-
tatKsaNaM taiH sahAlapyA kathitavAn, susthira bhUta,
ayamahaM mA bhaisTa |

LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM gate
vAto nivRttaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM
menire |

LII yataste manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM
karmma na viviktavantaH |

LIII atha te pAraM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya taTa
upasthitaH |

LIV teSu naukAto bahirgateSu tatpradezIyA lokAstaM
paricitya

LV caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn
sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM
prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire |

LVI tatha yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra
pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhye lokAH
pIDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraSTum
teSamarthe tadanujJAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH
pasprZustAvanta eva gadAnmuktaH |

VII

I anantaraM yirUzAlama AgataH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca
yIzoH samIpam AgataH |

II te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSali-
tahastai rbhuJjato dRSTvA tAnadUSayan |

III yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM param-
parAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakSalya
na bhujjate |

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti;
tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAm
AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavaste-
SAMAcArAH santi |

V te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH,
tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa
nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujamTe?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya
yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt | yathA svakiyairad-
harairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM | kintu matto
viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca |

VII zikSayanto bidhIn nnAJJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te |

VIII yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto
manujaparamparAgatavAkyam rakSatha kintu IzvarAJJAM
laMghadhve; aparA IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve |

IX anyajcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya
rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAJJAM lopayatha |

X yato mUsadvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyad-
hvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyam vakti sa
nitAntaM hanyatAM |

XI kintu madIyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat
karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyam yadi
kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti

XII tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM
vArayatha |

XIII itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam
IzvarAJJAM mudhA vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni
karmmANi kurudhve |

XIV atha sa lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyaM sarvve mad-
vAkyam zRNuta budhyadhvaJca |

XV bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM
zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahir-
gataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti |

XVI yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

XVII tataH sa lokAn hitvA gRhamadhyaM praviSTastada
ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH |

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH?
kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamed-
hyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyad-
hve?

XIX tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM prav-
izati zeSe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti |

XX aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamed-
hyaM karoti |

XXI yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH kucintA
parastrIvezyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duSTatA pravaJcanA kA-
mukatA kudRSTirIzvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgac-
chanti |

XXIII etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamed-
hyaM kurvvanti |

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM
jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM pravizya sarvvairajJAtaH
sthAtuM matiJcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka |

XXV yataH suraphainikIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavas-
triyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt | sA strI tadvArttAM prApya
tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayoH patitvA

XXVI svakanyaAto bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM
kRtavatI |

XXVII kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu
yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItva kukkurebhyo
nikSepo'nucitaH |

XXVIII tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM
tathApi maJcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni
khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti |

XXIX tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoH sakuzala yAhi tava
kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto gataH |

XXX atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM
zayyAsthitAM dadarza |

XXXI punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikA-
palidezasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIljaladheH samIpaM gata-
vAn |

XXXII tadA lokairekaM badhiraM kadvadaJca naraM tan-
nikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayituM vinayaH kR-
taH |

XXXIII tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya
karNayoGguli rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pas-
parza |

XXXIV anantaraM svargaM nirIkSyA dIrghaM nizvasya
tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt |

XXXV tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca
jADyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat |

XXXVI atha sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM
kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati
nyaSedhat te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan;

XXXVII te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa bad-
hirAya zravanazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA
sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra |

VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo loka AyAtA atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, |

II lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti |

III teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd AgataH, abhuktesu teSu mayA svagRhamabhiprahitesu te pathi klamiSyanti |

IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena zakyate?

V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan sapta |

VI tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH |

VII tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveSayitum AdiSTavAn |

VIII tato loka bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gRhItAzca |

IX ete bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja |

X atha sa ziSyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH |

XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAsasya parIkSArtham AkAzIyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH |

XII tadA so'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyate |

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt |

XIV etarhi ziSyaiH pUpeSu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH |

XV tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkaH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata |

XVI tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati |

XVII tad budvva yIzustebyo'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnIta? boddhuJca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi?

XVIII satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca?

XIX yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNan kati DallakAn grhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn |

XX apaRja yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati DallakAn grhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn |

XXI tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha?

XXII anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte lokA andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire |

XXIII tadA tasyAndhasya karau grhItvA nagarAd bahird-ezaM taM nItavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

XXIV sa netre unMIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchato nirIkSe |

XXV tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre unMIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza |

XXVI tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn |

XXVII anantaraM ziSyaiH sahito yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham atra lokAH kiM vadanti?

XXVIII te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti |

XXIX atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta |

XXX tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM mama katha kasmaicidapi mA kathayata |

XXXI manuSyaputreNvazyaM bahavo yAtana bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa |

XXXII tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjItavAn |

XXXIII kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocatatarAM |

XXXIV atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu |

XXXV yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati |

XXXVI aparaJca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH?

XXXVII naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti?

XXXVIII eteSAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAKSAd yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAGamiSyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

IX

I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra daNDayamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRzA lokAH santi |

II atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaram dadhAra |

III tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam ujvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdRk pANaDaraM karttAM zaknoti |

IV aparaJca eliyO mUsAzca tebhyo darzanaM dattvA yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte |

V tada pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra sthirituttama, tataeva vayaM tvatkrte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM, etAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma |

VI kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhayAJcakruH |

VII etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau |

VIII atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH |

IX tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza yAvannarasUnoH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArtta yuSmAbhiH kasmacidapi na vaktavyA |

X tada zmazAnAdutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyam sveSu gopAyAJcakrire |

XI atha te yIzuM papracchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyam kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH?

XII tadA sa pratyuvAca , eliyaH prathamametya sarv-
vakAryyANi sAdhayiSyati; naraputre ca lipi ryathAste
tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajJAsyate |

XIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi , eliyArthe lipi ryathAste
tathaiva sa etya yayau, lokA: svecchAnurUpaM tamab-
hivyavaharanti sma |

XIV anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpArzve
taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca
dRSTavAn;

XV kintu sarvvalokAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsan-
naM dhAvantastaM praNemuH |

XVI tadA yIZuradhyApakAnaprAkSId etaiH saha yUyaM
kiM vivadadhve?

XVII tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro mama
sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM |

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tatha
sa pheNAYate, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINo bhavati ca;
tato hetostaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn nivedita-
vAn kintu te na zekuH |

XIX tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avizvAsinaH santAna yuSmAb-
hiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn
va va AcArAn sahiSye? taM madAsannamAnayata |

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva
bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA pheNaya-
mAno luloTha |

XXI tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati
dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt |

XXII bhUtoyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca
nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi
dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu |

XXIII tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi
pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan
sAzrunetraH provAca, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM
pratikuru |

XXV atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA
tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta
tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM
tvAmaham ityAdizAmi |

XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahir-
jajAma, tato bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM
mRta_itwaneke kathayAmAsuH |

XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunothApitaH sa uttasthau |

XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTe ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM kuto na za-ktAH?

XXX sa uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyaM|

XXX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditVA gAllImadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat|

XXXI aparajca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASe, naraputro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate tRtIyadine sa utthAsyatIti|

XXXII kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca bibhyaH|

XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhye-gRhaJcetya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma?

XXXIV kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmani te'nyonyaM vyavadanta|

XXXV tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASe yaH kazcit mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu|

XXXVI tada sa bAlakamekaM gRhItVA madhye samu-pAvezayat tatastaM kroDe kRtvA tAnavAdAt

XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti|

XXXVIII atha yohan tamabravIt he guro, asmAka-mananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSedhAma|

XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmna citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti|

XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH|

XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJAtVA man-nAmna kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati|

XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM|

XLIII ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi;

XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM|

XLV yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,
 XLVI yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tas-
 min 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt
 pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM |

XLVII svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya,
 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava
 nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM |

XLIX yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo
 jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate |

L lavaNaM bhadrAM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na
 tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM
 lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta |

X

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH
 pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike
 lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn
 upadideza |

II tada phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM pa-
 pracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajya na veti?

III tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati
 kimAjJApayat?

IV ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca
 mUsA'numanyate |

V tada yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM
 kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezamimam alikhat |

VI kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrU-
 peNa ca sasarja |

VII "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktvA
 svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati,

VIII tau dvAv ekAGgau bhaviSyataH |" tasmAt tatKAlama-
 rabhya tau na dvAv ekAGgau |

IX ataH kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna
 viyejayet |

X atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastada ziSyAH punas-
 tatkathAM taM papracchuH |

XI tataH sovadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm
 udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhicArI
 bhavati |

XII kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhita
 bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhicArINI bhavati |

XIII atha sa yathA zizUn sprZet, tadarthaM lokaistadan-
 tikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjaya-
 mAsuH |

XIV yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam Agantum zizUn mA vArayata, yata etAdRzA IzvararAjjAdhikAriNaH |

XV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknoti |

XVI ananataRAM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASe |

XVII atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavayaM?

XVIII tada yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati |

XIX parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi; hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidezA ete tvaya jAtAH |

XX tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvanetAn AcarAmi |

XXI tada yIzustaM vilokya snehena babhASe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava |

XXII kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitazca san jagAma |

XXIII atha yIzuzcaturdizo nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjjapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXIV tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlakA ye dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjjapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXV IzvararAjye dhaninAM pravezAt sUcirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM |

XXVI tada ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknoti?

XXVII tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam |

XXVIII tada pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH |

XXIX tato yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA

XXX gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zatagunAN pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti |

XXXI kintvagrIyA aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIyA aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti |

XXXII atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM jJatvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH | tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe;

XXXIII pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayiSyate; te ca vadhadaNDAjJAM dApayitvA paradezIyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayiSyanti |

XXXIV te tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine prothAsyati |

XXXV tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAciSyate tadas-madarmaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH |

XXXVI tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarmaM karaNIyAM?

XXXVII tadA tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTum Aj-Japaya |

XXXVIII kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajJatvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate |

XXXIX tadA yIzuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe |

XL kintu yeSAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti |

XLI athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM cukupuH |

XLII kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe, anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvaM ye kurvvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha |

XLIII kintu yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vAJchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati,

XLIV yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro bhaviSyati |

XLV yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtuJcAgataH|

XLVI atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSArtham upaviSTaH|

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XLVIII tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XLIX tada yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati|

L tada sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipyA protthAya yIzoH samIpaM gataH|

LI tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamaHaM kiM kariSyAmI? tada sondhastamuvAca, he guro madIyA dRSTirbhavet|

LII tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau|

XI

I anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyam jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM|

III kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmiMaM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra preSayiSyati|

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH,

V etarhi tatropasthitalokANAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizum kuto mocayathaH?

VI tada yIzorAjJAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujajJuH|

VII atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH|

VIII tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikIrNAH |

X aparaJca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti |

X tathAsmAkamaM pUrsvapurusaSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAye svarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet |

XI itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma |

XII aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kSudhArtto babhUva |

XIII tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra kiJcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati | tatastatropasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,

XIV adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhujJIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH |

XV tadanantaraM teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAJcakAra sarvvAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra |

XVI aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa |

XVII lokAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvva-jAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva corANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

XVIII imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tatho pAyaM mRgaya-mAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt sarvve lokA vismayaM gata ataste tasmAd bibhyuH |

XIX atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja |

XX anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gacchantas-tamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH |

XXI tataH pitaraH pUrsvavAkyaM smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva |

XXII tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita |

XXIII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetad-giriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prok-tamidaM vAkyamavazyam ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na

sandihya cedulaM vizvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad
ghaTiSyate |

XXIV ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAle
yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tattadavazyam prApsyatha, it-
thaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha |

XXV aparaJca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu yadi
kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM,
tathA kRte yuSmAkAM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkam-
AgAMmi kSamiSyate |

XXVI kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH
pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate |

XXVII anantaraM te puna ryrUzAlamaM pravivizuH,
yIzu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM
pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAJcazca tadantikametya
kathAmimAM papracchuH,

XXVIII tvaM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathai-
tAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiSTosi?

XXIX tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn
ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM
kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi
tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi |

XXX yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tan-
mahyaM kathayata |

XXXI te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd
babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita?
kathametAM kathayiSyati |

XXXII mAnavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo
bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyad-
vAdinaM manyante |

XXXIII ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vak-
tuM na zaknumaH | yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karm-
mANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathay-
iSyAmi |

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitu-
mArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAkSetraM vidhAya taccatur-
dikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam
akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSe-
traM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma |

II tadanantaraM phalakAle kRSIvalebhyo drAkSAk-
SetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM
prAhiNot |

III kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visas-
RjuH |

IV tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANAgHAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan |

V tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH |

VI tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyam sammaMsyante, ityuktAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa |

VII kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmastathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati |

VIII tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH prAkSi-pan |

IX anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSIvalAn samhatya tatKSetram anyeSu kRSIvaleSu samarpayiSyati |

X aparaJca, "sthatapayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM | prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviSyati |

XI etat karmma parezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet | " imAM zAstrIyaM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiStA?

XII tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva taM dharttAmudyataH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrajuH |

XIII aparaJca te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUZino herodIyaMzca lokAn tadantikaM preSayAmAsuH |

XIV ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtaJca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayametat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na vA?

XV kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJatvA jagAda, kuto mAM parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata |

XVI tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? te pratyUcuH, kaisarasya |

XVII tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANi tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire |

XVIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH;

XIX he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM

gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzotpattIM kariSyati, vyavasthAmi-
mAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat|

XX kintu kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM
jyeSThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata|

XXI tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhaNat kintu sopi
niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAtA tAdRzob-
havat|

XXII itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niH-
santAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate
sma|

XXIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA
teSAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM
vyavahan|

XXIV tato yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktiJca yUya-
majJAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?

XXV mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta
api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti|

XXVI punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro
yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye
tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe sA
kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi?

XXVII Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna
bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha|

XXVIII etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAMitthaM vicAraM
zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti
budvvA taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM kA zreSThA?
tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXIX "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH
paramezvara eka eva,

XXX yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarv-
vacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvare
prIyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSThA|

XXXI tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA
yA dvitIyAjJA sA tAdRzI; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm
anyA kApyAjJA zreSThA nAsti|

XXXII tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bha-
vAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo
dvitIya Izvaro nAsti;

XXXIII aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarv-
vacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA
svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNaJca sarvvebhyo homa-
balidAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati|

XXXIV tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA
taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi| itaH

paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM
kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA|

XXXV anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM
praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto
dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

XXXVI svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM
kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat
paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM
karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzv
upAviza|"

XXXVII yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM
sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM
zrutvAnananduH|

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye nara
dIrghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca

XXXIX lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe prad-
hAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca
kAGkSante;

XL vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd
dIrghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAyebhyaH
sAvadhAnA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti|

XLI tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudra yathA nikSi-
panti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavizya yIzus-
tadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye
bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan|

XLII pazcAd eka daridrA vidhava samAgatya dvipana-
mUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat|

XLIII tada yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAn-
ahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina
dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vid-
hava daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma|

XLIV yataste prabhUtadhanasya kiJcit nirakSipan kintu
dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyaM kiJcidapi na sthApayitvA
sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya
ziSyANamekastaM vyAhRtavAn he guro pazyatu kIdRzAH
pASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM|

II tada yIzustam avadat tvaM kimetad bRhannicayanaM
pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na sthAsyati
sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante|

III atha yasmin kale jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe
sa samupaviSTastasmin kale pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyaz-
caite taM rahasi papracchuH,

IV etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarv-
vAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmab-
hyaM kathayatu bhavAn|

V tato yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na
bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

VI yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke
samAgatyA lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambaraJca
zrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyam-
mAvinyaH; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati|

VIII dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya vipakSatayA
ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo
durbhikSaM mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete
duHkhasyArambAH|

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato loka
rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajana-
gRhe prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthe dezAdhipAn bhU-
pAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthA-
payiSyadhve|

X zeSIbhavanAt pUrvvam sarvvAn dezIyAn prati susaM-
vAdaH pracArayiSyate|

XI kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA
yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM
mA kuruta tadarthaM kiJcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM
yuSmAkAM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate
tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu
pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|

XII tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM
parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApatro
rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti|

XIII mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyaM jugup-
sita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM
dhairyam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate|

XIV dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdina proktaM sarvvAnAzi jugup-
sitaJca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha
(yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdiyadeze
tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

XV tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM
nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM
na pravizatu;

XVI tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM
grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu|

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAJca yoSitAM
durgati rbhaviSyati|

XXVIII yuSmAkaM paAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XXIX yatastada yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiSyate ca |

XX aparaJca paramezvaro yadi tasya samayasya saMk-SepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepsyati |

XXI anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita |

XXII yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutaNi karmmANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonI-talokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti |

XXIII pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryyasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUYaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

XXIV aparaJca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcan-drikAM na dAsyati |

XXV nabhaHsthAni nakSatraNI patiSyanti, vyomamaN-DalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti |

XXVI tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryyeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyante |

XXVII anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn saMgrahISyati |

XXVIII uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDum-barasya taro rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdIni ca rni-gacchanti, tada nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUYaM jJAtuM zaknutha |

XXIX tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTva sa kaLo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta |

XXX yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Adhu-nikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvaNI ghaTiSyante |

XXXI dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmadIyA vANI na vicaliSyati |

XXXII aparaJca svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA na jJApayati |

XXXIII ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviSyati, etajjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM;

XXXIV yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryyasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH |

XXXV gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizIthe vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha;

XXXVI sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata |

XXXVII yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThateti |

XIV

I tada nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye 'vaziSTe pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM hantuJca mRgayA]cakrire;

II kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire, nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi |

III anantaraM baithaniyApu]re zimonakuSThino gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyottamAGge tailadhArAM pAtayA]cakre |

IV tasmAt kecil svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH?

V yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi mudrApAdazatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo dAtumazakSyata, kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoSita sAkAM vAcAyuhyan |

VI kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM kRtavatI |

VII daridrAH sarvvada yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi |

VIII asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyAM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat |

IX ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyAM pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkrTakarmmaitat pracArayiSyate |

X tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANameka ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzuM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya |

XI te tasya vAkyAM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNAyopAyaM mRgayAmAsa |

XII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani nistArotmavArthaM meSamAraNASamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsA-dayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavan?

XIII tadAnIM sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhASe yuvayoH puramadhyAM gatayoH sato ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAt kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

XIV sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhोजनाM kariSyAmi, sA bhojanazALA kutrAsti?

XV tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM |

XVI tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANI samAsAdayetAm |

XVII anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

XVIII sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhUMkte mAM parakereSu samarpay-iSyate |

XIX tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa ekaikazastaM praSTu-mArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM?

XX tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiSyati sa eva |

XXI manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM samarpayisyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadramabhaviSyat |

XXII aparaJca teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA tebhyo dattvA babhASe, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vighraharUpaM |

XXIII anantaraM sa kaMsAM gRhItvezvarasya guNAn kIrt-tayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH |

XXIV aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat |

XXV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSArasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi |

XXVI tadanantaraM te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH

XXVII atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA, meSANAM rakSakaJcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH | meSANAM nivaho nUnaM pravikIrNo bhaviSyati |

XXVIII kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlliLaM vrajiSyAmi |

XXIX tAdA pitaraH pratibabhASe, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati |

XXX tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNAAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase |

XXXI kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSye; sarvve'pItare tathaiva babhASire |

XXXII aparaJca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM samupavizata |

XXXIII atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItva vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSThata |

XXXV tataH sa kiJciddUraM gatva bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitva prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu |

XXXVI aparamuditavAn he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsam matto dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamecchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu |

XXXVII tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM provAca, zimon tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api jAgarituM na zaknoSi?

XXXVIII parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM |

XXXIX atha sa punarvrajitva pUrvvavat prArthayAJcakre |

XL parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tAdA teSAM locanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA katha kathayitavya ta etad boddhuM na zekuH |

XLI tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM Agatya tebhyo 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitva vizrAmyatha? yatheSTaM jAtaM, samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiSu samarpyate |

XLII uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayisyate pazyata sa samIpaMAYAtaH |

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko yihUdA nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakanAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn |

XLIV aparaJcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrVVamiti saGketaM kRtvAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata |

XLV ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yozoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba |

XLVI tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH |

XLVII tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahRtya tasya karNaM ciccheda |

XLVIII pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgan laguDAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?

XLIX madhyemandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstrIyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM |

L tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire |

LI athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhaya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto

LII vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre |

LIII aparaJca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAs tasmin sthAne mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH |

LIV pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApam jagraha |

LV tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena sAkSiNo mRgayAJcakrire, kintu na prAptAH |

LVI anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSye dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta |

LVII sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH,

LVIII idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti |

LIX kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakathA na saGgAtAH |

LX atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvametasya kimapyuttaram kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM sacci-dAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata?

LXII tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyaJca sarvvazaktimato dakSINapArzve samupavizantaM megha maruhya samAyAntaJca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha |

LXIII tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAva-harat

LXIV kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? Izvaranin-dAvAkyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati |

LXV tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niStHivaM nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitare'TTAlIkAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati ma-hAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gRhantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSya babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH |

LXVIII kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye | tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati ku□kkuTo rurAva |

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH |

LXX tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyam teSAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIIyo nara iti tavocAraNaM prakAzayati |

LXXI tadA sa zaphathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM |

LXXII tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo 'rAvIt | kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyam yIzuna samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata |

XV

I atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAJca upAd-hyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu□M band-hayitva pIlatAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItva samarpayAmAsuH |

II tadA pIlatastaM pRSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi |

III aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAJcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca |

IV tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaite tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati |

V kantu yIzustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma |

VI aparajca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahot-savakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati |

VII ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplave vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt |

VIII ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitVA loka uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH |

IX taDA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJanaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

X yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayan-niti sa viveda |

XI kintu yathA barabbAM mocayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjakA lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH |

XII atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate?

XIII taDA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM kruze vedhaya |

XIV tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya |

XV taDA pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toSayitumicchAn barabbAM mocayitVA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahrtya kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVI anantaraM sainyagaNoTTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nItVA senAnivahaM samAhuyat |

XVII pazcAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitVA zirasi samAropya

XVIII he yihUdIyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArebhire |

XIX tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvaJca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH

XX itthamupahasya dhUmrvavarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruze veddhuM bahirninyuzca |

XXI tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonaNaM kurINiyaloka ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH |

XXII atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya

XXIII te gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha |

XXIV tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM prAp-syatIti nirNayAya

XXV tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH |

XXVI aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doSapa-traM tasya ziraUrdvvam AropayAJcakruH |

XXVII tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo rvivid-hAte |

XXVIII tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhav-iSyati," iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta |

XXIX anantaraM mArge ye ye loka gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka,

XXX adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavaroha |

XXXI kiJca pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknoti |

XXXII yadIsrAyelo rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhu-naina kruzAdavarohatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kiJca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH |

XXXIII atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo dezaH sAndhakArobhUt |

XXXIV tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eli eli lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatyAkSIH kuto hi mAM?"

XXXV tada samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyam nizamy-AcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam AhUyati |

XXXVI tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spaJje 'mlarasaM pU-rayitvA taM naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pazyAmi |

XXXVII atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau |

XXXVIII tada mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyanta vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt |

XXXIX kiJca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam |

XL tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomI ca yAH striyo

XLI gAllpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca ya aneka nAryo yIzuna sArddhaM yirUZa-lamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH |

XLII athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata

XLIII IzvararAgyApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya pIAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce |

XLIV kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kada mRta iti papraccha |

XLV zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjJAtvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau |

XLVI pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsaA veSTAYitvA girau khAtazmazAne sthApitaVAn pASANA m loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe |

XLVII kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH |

XVI

I atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUba mAtA mariyam zAlomI cemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravvANi krItvA

II saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSE sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH |

III kintu zmazAnadvArapASANo'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti!

IV etarhi nirIkSya pASANo dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH |

V pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrgahaparcichadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH |

VI so'vadat, mAbhaiStA yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata |

VII kintu tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata |

VIII tAH kampita vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca |

IX aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadine pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau |

X tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhastyAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa |

XI kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan |

XII pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau!

XIII tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJ-
cakratuH kintu tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan|

XIV zeSata ekAdazaziSyesu bhojanopaviSTesu
yIzustebyho darzanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM
taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt
teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa
tAMstarjitavAn|

XV atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvva-
janAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata|

XVI tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet sa paritrAsy-
ate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate|

XVII kiJca ye pratyeSyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma
prakAzayiSyate te mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA
anyAzca vadiSyanti|

XVIII aparaM taiH sarpeSu dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni
pIte ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM gAtreSu
karArpate te'roga bhaviSyanti ca|

XIX atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san
paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza|

XX tataste prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM
pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san
prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM
cakAra| iti|

IUkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAkaM madhye yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

II tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH |

III ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH katha azikSyathAstAsAM dRDhapramANAni yathA prApnoSi

IV tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni jJAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam |

V yihUdAdezIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMzodbhava ilIzevAkhyA

VI tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAs-tAm |

VII tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm |

VIII yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samak-SaM yAjakIyaM karmma karoti

IX tAdA yajJasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamA-SIt |

X taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

XI sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM dadau |

XII taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca |

XIII tAdA sa dUtastaM babhASe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthana gRAhya jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzevA putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yoꣳhan iti kariSyasi |

XIV kiJca tvaM sANandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bhava AnandiSyanti ca |

XV yato hetoH sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhav-iSyati tathA drAkSARasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH

XVI san isrAyelvaMzIyAn anekAn prabhoH paramez-varasya mArgamAneSyati |

XVII santAnAn prati pitRNaM manAMsi dharmmaj-JanaM pratyanaJJAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhoH

paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtuJca
sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati |

XXVIII tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi?
yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA |

XXIX tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAkSAdvarttI
jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tub-
hyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtuJca preSitaH |

XX kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na
pratItam ataH kArANAd yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat
tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava |

XXI tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te mad-
hyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM menire |

XXII sa bahirAgato yada kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH
saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyemandiraM
kasyacid darzanaM tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire |

XXIII anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa
nijagehaM jagAma |

XXIV katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryyA ilIzevA garbb-
havatI babhUva

XXV pazcAt sA paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM
samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro
mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtavAn |

XXVI aparaJca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe mase jAte gAlI-
pradezIyanAsaratpure

XXVII dAyUdo vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmne puruSAYA ya
mariyamnAmakumarI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM ji-
brAyel dUta IzvareNa prahitaH |

XXVIII sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava zub-
haM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArI-
NAM madhye tvameva dhanya |

XXIX tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya
kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa |

XXX tato dUto'vadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi
paramezvarasyAnugrahosti |

XXXI pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase
tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi |

XXXII sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya
putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramezvarastasya
pitudAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;

XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM
kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASe nAhaM pu-
ruSasaGgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviSyati?

XXXV tato dUto'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati
tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati

tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati |

XXXVI aparajca pazya tava jAtirilIzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhake santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt |

XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya |

XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe |

XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvatamayapradezIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA

XL sikhariyayAjakasya grhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzevAM sambodhyAvadat |

XLI tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta | tata ilIzevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA sati

XLII proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH |

XLIII tvaM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvaya caraNAvarpitaU, mamAdya saubhAgyametad |

XLIV pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta |

XLV ya strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyam sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati |

XLVI tadAnIM mariyam jagAda | dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmakaM manaH |

XLVII mamAtma tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati |

XLVIII akarot sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsya durgatiM prati | pazyaAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sada |

XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM | sa eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM |

L ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teSAM santAnapaMktiSu | anukampa tadIya ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati |

LI svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH | manahkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryante'bhimaninaH |

LII siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH | padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi |

LIII kSudhitAn manAvAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH | sakalan dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakan |

LIV ibrahImi ca tadvamze ya dayAsti sadaiva tAM | smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA sAkSat pratizrutaM |

LV isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM | |

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIzevaya sahoSitva vyAghuyya nijanivezanaM yayau |

LVI tadanantaram ilIzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sa putraM prAsoSAta |

LVII tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzCagatya tayA saha mumudire |

LIX tathASTame dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti kartumISuH |

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan iti karttavyam |

LXI tadA te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhya nAmedRzaM kasyApi nAsti |

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH kiM nAma kAriSyate?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviSyati | tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire |

LXIV tatSaNaM sikhariyasya jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra |

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilokA bhItA evametAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH |

LXVI tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kiDrzoyaM bAlo bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahaAyobhUt |

LXVII tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNAtmana paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathayAmAsa |

LXVIII isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH | anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva parimocayet |

LXIX vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyaMahe vayaM | yAvajjIvaJca dharmmeNa sAralyena ca nirbhayAH |

LXX sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva ca | svakIyaM supavitraJca saMsmRtya niyamaM sada |

LXXI kRpayA puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH | ibrahImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA |

LXXII tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca | R[]tIyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo rakSaNaya naH |

LXXIII sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH |

LXXIV yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu |

LXXV vaMze trAtAramekaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam |

LXXVI ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAta bhaviSyasi| as-
mAkAM caraNAN kSeme mArge cAlayituM sadA| evaM
dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH|

LXXVII upaviSTastu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi| kRtvA
mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva paramezvaraH|

LXXVIII UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu
darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamo-
cane|

LXXIX paritrANasya tebhyo hi jJAnavizrANanAya ca|
prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi||

LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhya ca varddhitu-
mArebhe; aparaJca sa isrAyelo vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe
yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

II

I aparaJca tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM
nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara AjJApayAmAsa|

II tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya zAsake
sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe|

III ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyaM svIyaM
nagaraM jagmuH|

IV tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA svab-
hAryayA garbbhavatyA mariyama saha svayaM dAyUdaH
sajAtivaMza iti kArANAd gAlIpradezasya nAsaratnagarAd

V yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagaraM
jagAma|

VI anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamaH
prasUtikAla upasthite

VII sa taM prathamasutaM prAsoStha kintu tasmin
vAsagRhe sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakAM vastreNa veSTayitva
gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

VIII anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavra-
jarakSaiyat tatpradeze sthitva rajanyAM prAntare prahari-
NaH karma kurvanti,

IX teSAM samIpaM paramezvarasya dUta Agaty-
opatasthau; tAdA catuSpArzve paramezvarasya tejasaH
prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire|

X tAdA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH
pure yuSmannimittaM trAta prabhuH khrISTo'janiSta,

XI sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maG-
galavRttAntaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|

XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatva) vastraveSTitaM taM bAl-
akaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM
cihnaM bhaviSyati|

XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtana Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitvez-varasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA,

XIV sarvvordvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzy-atAM | zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati | |

XV tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparam avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jJApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jJAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehampuraM yAmaH |

XVI pazcAt te tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakaJca dadRzuH |

XVII itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayAjcakruH |

XVIII tato ye lokA meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste mahAz CaryyaM menire |

XIX kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa |

XX tatpazcAd dUtavijjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca meSapAlakA Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH |

XXI atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'STamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAjJApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yIZuriti cakrire |

XXII tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite,

XXIII "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramez-vare samarpyatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthaya

XXIV yIzuM paramezvre samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuk-taM kapotadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dA-tum te taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH |

XXV yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekSyA tasthau kiJca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH |

XXVI aparaM prabhuNA paramezvreNAbhiSikte trAtari tvayA na dRSTe tvam na mariSyasIti vAKyaM pavitreNa Atmana tasma prAkathyata |

XXVII aparaJca yadA yIzoH pitA mAta ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA

XXVIII zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayA-mAsa, yathA,

XXIX he prabho tava dAsoyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH | idAn-tu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisRjyatAm |

XXX yataH sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM |

XXXI isrAyelIyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM |

XXXII yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH |
saeva vidyate'smAkam dhraVaM nayanaganocare | |

XXXIII tadAnIM tenoktA etAH sakalah kathAH zrutvA tasya
mAta yUSaph ca vismayaM menAte |

XXXIV tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya AziSaM dattvA tan-
mAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyelo vaMza-
madhye bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya ca tathA vi-
rodhapAtraM bhavitUM, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM
prakaTIkaraNaya baLakoyaM niyuktosti |

XXXV tasmAt tavApi prANAH zUlena vyatsyante |

XXXVI aparaJca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhita han-
nAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM
sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtva
caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM

XXXVII mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Iz-
varam asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatyA

XXXVIII paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakara, yirUza-
lampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimapekSyA sthitAstAn
yIzorvRttAntaM jJApayAmAsa |

XXXIX itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa
sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau punazca gaLllo
nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte |

XL tatpazcAd baLakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jJanena
paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArebhe tathA
tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva |

XLI tasya pitA mAta ca prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye
yirUzAlamam agacchatAm |

XLII aparaJca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parv-
vasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM gatva

XLIII pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH
kintu yIzurbAlako yirUzAlami tiSThati | yUSaph tanmAta ca
tad aviditva

XLIV sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata etacca budvva dinaik-
agamyamArgaM jagmatuH | kintu zeSe jJAtibandhUnAM
samIpe mRgayitvA tadudde zamaprApya

XLV tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatyA taM mR-
gayAJcakratuH |

XLVI atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teSAM
kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviS-
TaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH |

XLVII tadA tasya buddhya pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro
vismayamApadyante |

XLVIII tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako jananI ca ca-
maccakratuH kiJca tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra,
kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava
pitAhaJca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma |

XLIX tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe
mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jJayate?

L kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM
nAzaknutAM |

LI tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tay-
orvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA etAH kathAstasya mAtA
manasi sthApayAmAsa |

LII atha yIzo rbuddhiH zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya
mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe |

III

I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya paJcadaze
vatsare sati yadA pantIyapIlAto yihUdAdezAdhipati
rherod tu gAllpradezasya rAJA philipanAmA tasya
bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAjAsIt
luSAnIyanAmA avilInIdezasya rAjAsIt

II hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM
tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram
Izvarasya vAkye prakAzite sati

III sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamo-
canArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmaj-
janaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArebhe |

IV yizaiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRziI lipirAste yathA,
paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | tasya
rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA |

V kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayaH |
kAriSyante nataH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvatAH |
kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH sarala bhuvah |
kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH |

VI IzvareNa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH |
ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid ravaH | |

VII ye ye loka majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat
re re sarpavaMza AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn
kazcetaYAmAsa?

VIII tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM
manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayo-
gyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi
pASANebhya etebhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane
samarthaH |

IX aparajca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH saMlagnosti yas-taruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipy-ate ca |

X tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayamas-mAbhiH?

XI tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu |

XII tataH paraM karasaJcAyino majjanArtham Agatya pa-pracchuH he guro kiM karttavayasmAbhiH?

XIII tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhIita |

XIV anantaraM senAgaNa etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rva karttavayam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTa tathA mRSapavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSya tiSthata |

XV aparajca lokA apekSayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, yohanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na veti?

XVI tada yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocay-itumapi na योग्योऽस्मि तद्वरुः एको मत्तो गुरुराह पुमानेति, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati |

XVII aparajca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zud-dharUpaM prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati |

XVIII yohan upadezenetthaM nAnAkathA lokAnAM samak-SaM pracArayAmAsa |

XIX aparajca herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarm-mANi kRtavAn tadadhi ca

XX yohanA tiraskRto bhUtvA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra |

XXI itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA majji-tAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH |

XXII tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muk-taM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapotavat taduparyyavaruroha; tada tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva |

XXIII tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa trimZadvarSavayaska AsIt | laukikajJane tu sa yUSaphaH putraH,

XXIV yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya pu-traH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH |

XXV yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH |

XXVI nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH |

XXVII yihUdA yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyelaH putraH, zaltIyel nereH putraH |

XXVIII nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH |

XXIX er yozeH putraH, yoziH ilIyeSaraH putraH, ilIyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH |

XXX leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH |

XXXI iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH |

XXXII dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH |

XXXIII nahazon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdAH putraH |

XXXIV yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrahImaH putraH, ibrahIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhoraH putraH |

XXXV nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH |

XXXVI zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH |

XXXVII lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH |

XXXVIII kainan inozaH putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH |

IV

^I tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yard-
dananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san cat-
vAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSito'bhUt,

^{II} kiJca tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthithatvAt kAle
pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn |

^{III} tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya pu-
trastarhi prastarAnetAn AjJayA pUpAn kuru |

^{IV} tadA yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyate manujaH kevalena
pUpena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjJAbhi rjIvati |

^V tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItvA nimiSaikamad-
hye jagataH sarvvArAjyAni darzitavAn |

^{VI} pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApaJca
tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati
mameccha jAyate tasmai dAtuM zaknomi,

^{VII} tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametat tavaiva bhav-
iSyati |

^{VIII} tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipi-
rAste, nijaM prabhuM paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM
tameva sevasva ca |

^{IX} atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItvA mandirasya cU-
DAyA upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM cedIzvarasya pu-
trastarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH

^X pata yato lipirAste, AjJApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa
paramezvaraH |

^{XI} rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvaccaraNe yathA |
na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tathA |

^{XII} tadA yIzuna pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM
svaprabhuM parezaM mA parIkSasva |

^{XIII} pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM
tyaktvA yayau |

^{XIV} tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradezaM gatas-
tadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnaze |

^{XV} sa teSAM bhajanagrHeSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaM-
sito babhUva |

^{XVI} atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizra-
mavAre svAcArAd bhajanagehaM pravizya paThitumut-
tasthau |

^{XVII} tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustake tasya kara-
datte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamaNani
vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha |

^{XVIII} AtmA tu paramezasya madIyopari vidyate | daridreSu
susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn | bhagnAntaH
karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca | bandIkRteSu

lokeSu mukte rghoSayituM vacaH | netrANi dAtumandheb-
hyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi |

XXIX parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca | sarvvai-
tatkaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH | |

XX tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya
cAsane samupaviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto lokA
Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulokire |

XXI anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni yuS-
mAkAM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH
kathayitumArebhe |

XXII tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kiJca tasya
mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya
kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na?

XXIII tada so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru
kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH
kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAMetAM yUyamevAvazyAM
mAM vadiSyatha |

XXIV punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti |

XXV aparaJca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yada
sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvas-
min deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm isrAyelo
dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhavA Asan,

XXVI kintu sIdonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM
vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe eliyaH prerito nAb-
hUt |

XXVII aparaJca iIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle is-
rAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadezIyaM
nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt |

XXVIII imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH
sakrodham utthAya

XXIX nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari teSAM
nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM
taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM
jagAma |

XXXI tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmna-
gara upasthAya vizrAmavAre lokAnupadeSTum Arabdha-
vAn |

XXXII tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya katha
gurutarA Asan |

XXXIII tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta
eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV he nAsaratIyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaH sambandhaH? kimasAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi |

XXXV tada yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitvA kiJcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn |

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatkaRaH | eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti |

XXXVII anantaraM caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot |

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza tada tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM pIDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH |

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatkaSaNam utthAya tAn siSeve |

XL atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye jana nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, tada sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakara |

XLI tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya citzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te vividuretasmat kArANat tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha |

XLII aparaJca prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan |

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatas-tadarthameva preritoHaM |

XLIV atha gaIIlo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza |

V

I anantaraM yIzurekada gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tada loka IzvarIyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH |

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarza kiJca matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti |

III tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIrat kiJciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn |

IV pazcAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa |

V tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRt-snaM yAminIM parizranya matsyaikamapi na prAptAs-tathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM kSipAmaH |

VI atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchin-naH |

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam |

VIII tada zimompitarastad vilokya yIzocaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApi naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn |

IX yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimona tatsaG-ginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan cemaU tAdRzau babhUvatuH |

X tada yIzuH zimonaM jagAda mA bhaisiradyArabhya tvaM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi |

XI anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH |

XII tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSthati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSthastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAn-icchatI tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti |

XIII tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaGgaM sprZan babhASe tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamecchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSthAt muktaH |

XIV pazcAt sa tamAjJApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpaJca gatvA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo nijapariSkRtatvasya pramanAdAnAya mUsAj-JanusAreNa dravyamutmrjasva ca |

XV tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kiJca tasya kathAM zrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktuJca loka Ajag-muH |

XVI atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAJcakre |

XVII aparajca ekada yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAlIlyihU-dApradezayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUziloka vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantike samu-pavivizuH, tasmin kale lokAnAmArogyakAraNat prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze |

XVIII pazcAt kiyanto loka ekaM pakSaghAtinaM khaT-vAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthA-payituJca vyApriyanta |

XIX kintu bahujanivanivasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari gatvA gRharpRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSaghAti-naM sakhaTvam gRhamadhye yIzoH sammukhe 'varohaya-mAsuH |

XX tada yIzusteSAM IdrZaM vizvAsaM vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamy-ata |

XXI tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa jana IzvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIzvaraM vinA pApaM kSantuM kaH zaknoti?

XXII tada yIzusteSAM itthaM cintanaM viditvA tebhokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha?

XXIII tava pApakSaMa jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye kA katha sukathya?

XXIV kintu prRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamasti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi |

XXV tasmAt sa tatkSaNam utthAya sarvveSAM sAKSAt nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau |

XXVI tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktvA paramezvaraM dhanyaM proditAH |

XXVII tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasaJcayasthAne levInAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhe mama pazcAdehi |

XXVIII tasmAt sa tatkSaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya |

XXIX anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tada taiH sahAneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH |

XXX tasmAt kAraNAt caNDALAnAM pApilokAnAJca saGge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire |

XXXI tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikit-sakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva |

XXXII ahaM dhArmmikaN AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva |

XXXIII tataste procuH, yohanaH phirUzinAJca ziSyA vAraM-vAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH kuto bhujjate pivanti ca?

XXXIV tada sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha?

XXXV kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo neSyate tada te samupavatsyanti |

XXXVI soparamapi dRSTantaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena

sevanena jIrNavastraM chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo
rmelaJca na bhavati |

XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM
na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasasya tejasA purAtanI
kutU rvidIryyate tato drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati |

XXXVIII tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH
nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSA bhavati |

XXXIX aparaJca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItva kopi nU-
tanaM na vAJchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam
prazastam |

VI

I acarajca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamav-
izrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa yIzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH
kaNizaM chittvA kareSu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire |

II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre
yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

III yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya saGginazca kSudhArt-
tAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya

IV ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyab-
hojanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat
kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi?

V pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi
prabhu rbhavati |

VI anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM prav-
izya samupadizati | tada tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH
pumAn upatasthivAn |

VII tasmAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca tasmin doSamAro-
payitUM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti
pratIkSitumArebhire |

VIII tada yIzusteSAM cintAM veditvA taM zuSkakaraM
pumAMsaM provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiStHa |

IX tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn
imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA,
prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM kiM karm-
makaraNIyam?

X pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM bab-
hASe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakara-
vat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat |

XI tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti
parasparaM pramantritAH |

XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya
prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn |

XIII atha dine sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM
madhye

XIV pitaranAmnA khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA An-
driyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthalamayazca

XV mathiH thomA AlphIyasya putro yAkUb jvalan-
tanAmnA khyAtaH zimon

XVI ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakareSu
samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyotIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza
janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM
nAma cakAra|

XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya up-
atyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd
yirUzAlamazca soraH sIdonazca jaladhe rodhaso janani-
hAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthaJca
tasya samIpe tasthuH|

XVIII amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya
svAsthyaM prApuH|

XIX sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitat-
vAt sarvve lokA etya taM spraSTuM yetire|

XX pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutva jagAda, he
daridrA yUyaM dhanya yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti|

XXI he adhuna kSudhitaloka yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM
tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM
hasiSyatha|

XXII yadA lokA manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn
R[ti]IyiSyante pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuS-
mAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyaM dhanyaH|

XXIII svarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhaviSyati,
etadarmaM tasmin dine prollasata Anandena nRtyata ca,
teSAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva
vyavAharan|

XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavanto yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta|
hanta paritRptA yUyaM kSudhita bhaviSyatha;

XXV iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM
roditavyaJca|

XXVI sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuS-
mAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA
mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH|

XXVII he zrotAro yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM
zatsu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn dviSanti teSAMapi
hitaM kuruta|

XXVIII ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM datta ye ca
yuSmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM|

XXIX yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi
taM prati kapolam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru
punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM
paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya|

XXX yastvAM yAcate tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattim harati taM mA yAcasva |

XXXI parebhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata |

XXXII ye janA yuSmAsu prIyante kevalaM teSu prIya-mANeSu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveSu prIyamANeSu prIyante |

XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvvanti |

XXXIV yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijaneSu RNam arpayanti |

XXXV ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtim prApsyatha, yato yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnANAM durvTattANAJca hitamAcarati |

XXXVI ata eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRza dayAlavo bhavata |

XXXVII aparajca parAn doSiNo mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSiKrtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSAn kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante |

XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varaJca lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya saJcAlya proJcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpayisyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate |

XXXIX atha sa tebhyo dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH?

XL guroH ziSyo na zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti |

XLI aparajca tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRSTva tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva kutaH pazyami?

XLII svacakSuSi ya nAsa vidyate tAm ajJatva, bhrAtastava netrAt tRNAm bahiH karomIti vAkyam bhrAtaram katham vaktuM zaknosi? he kapaTin pUrvvam svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNAm bahiH karttuM sudRSTim prApsyasi |

XLIII anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNadataH phalaistaravo jJayante |

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati|

XLV tadvat sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANI bahiH karoti, duSto lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANI nirgamayati yato'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANI vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti|

XLVI aparaJca mamAjJAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nizamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJA□payAmi|

XLVIII yo jano gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittim nirmmAya svagrhaM racayati tena saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vadadapi tadgehaM lADayitum na zaknoti yatastasya bhittih pASANopari tiSThati|

XLIX kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittim vinA mR□dupari gRhanirmmAtra samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yada vahati tada tadgrhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

VII

I tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezan samApya yada kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tada zatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mRtakalpaH piDita AsIt|

III ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcaH preSayAmAsa|

IV te yIzorantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati|

V yataH sosomejjAtIyeSu lokeSu priyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavan|

VI tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivezanasya samIpaM prApa, tada sa zatasenApati rvakSyamaNavAkyaM taM vaktum bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavyo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

VII kiJcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamaTraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati|

VIII yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prokte sa yAti;

tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti |

^{IX} yIzuridaM vAkyAM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhASe ca, yuSmAna-haM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadhypeti vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavam |

^X tataste preSitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH |

^{XI} pare'hani sa nAyInAkhyAM nagaraM jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH |

^{XII} teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAtA ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo lokA Asan |

^{XIII} prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH | sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vA-hakAH sthagitAstamyuH;

^{XIV} tadA sa uvAca he yuvamanuSyA tvamuttiSTha, tvAma-ham AjJApayAmi |

^{XV} tasmAt sa mRto janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa |

^{XVI} tasmAt sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhye'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalokAnan-vagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH |

^{XVII} tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdik-sthadezaJca tasyaitatIrtti rvyAnaze |

^{XVIII} tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM tadvRttAntaM jJApitavatsu

^{XIX} sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANAM vAkyAM vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAga-manam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH?

^{XX} pazcAttavau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAga-manam apekSyA tiSThAmo vayaM, kiM sa eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapekSyA sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn |

^{XXI} tasmin danDe yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anekAndhebhyyaz-cakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca,

^{XXII} yuvAM vrajatam andha netrAni khaJjAzcarANani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zra-vaNani mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryyate, yaM prati vighnas-varUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,

XXIII etAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM
jJApayatam |

XXIV tayo rdUtayo rgatayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vak-
tumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM
niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM naDaM?

XXV yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavas-
traparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRdu-
vastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhujjate ca te
rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti |

XXVI tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM
bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhav-
iSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;

XXVII pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM |
gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati | yadarthe
lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan |

XXVIII ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM
bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt zreSThaH
kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kSu-
draH sa yohanopi zreSThaH |

XXIX aparaJca sarvve lokAH karamaJcAyinazca tasya
vAkyAni zrutvA yohana majjanena majjitAH paramez-
varaM nirdoSaM menire |

XXX kintu phirUzino vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH
svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam akurvvan |

XXXI atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn
kenopamAmi? te kasya sadRzAH?

XXXII ye bAlaka vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya
vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vaMzi-
ravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTa, vayaM yuSmAkaM
nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTa, bAlakaire-
tAdRzaisteSam upama bhavati |

XXXIII yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAk-
SArasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagra-
s-toyam |

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca
tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapAp-
inAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm |

XXXV kintu jJAnino jJAnaM nirdoSaM viduH |

XXXVI pazcAdekaH phirUzI yIzuM bhojanAya
nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhoktum-
paviSTaH |

XXXVII etarhi tatphirUzino gRhe yIzu rbhektum upAvekSIt
tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTa nArI pANDarapras-
tarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSalya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda |

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasa cintayA-mAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI ceti jJAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTA |

XL tadA yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kiJcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASe, he guro tad vadatu |

XLI ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH paJcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca paJcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa |

XLII tadanantaraM tayoH zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNas-tayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preSy-ate bahu? tad brUhi |

XLIII zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNaM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvAM yathArthaM vyacArayaH |

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvAM pAdaprak-SalanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSalya kezairamArkSIt |

XLV tvAM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svIyAga-manAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta |

XLVI tvajca madIyottamAGge kiJcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt |

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyate solpaM prIyate |

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhASe, tvadIyaM pApamak-Samyata |

XLIX tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste paras-paraM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApaM kSamate ka eSaH?

L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryya-trAsta tvAM kSemeNa vraja |

VIII

I aparaJca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarA-jatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhe |

II tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhArya yohanA zUzAna

III prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan |

IV anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka Agatya tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa | ekaH kRSIbalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

V tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca |

VI katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH |

VII katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH |

VIII tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyagkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni pheluH | sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca, yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

IX tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jJAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikAro diyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH katha dRSTAntena kathyante |

XI dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakatha bIjasvarUpA |

XII ye kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH |

XIII ye kathaM zrutvA sANandaM gRhanti kintvabadhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH |

XIV ye kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena e[]hikasukhe ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH |

XV kintu ye zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH |

XVI aparaJca pradIpaM prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dI-pAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti |

XVII yanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

XVIII ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate |

XXIX aparaJca yIzo rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

XX kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH | tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSAt cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

XXI sa pratyuvAca; ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca |

XXII anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAva-mAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tataste jagmuH |

XXIII teSu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

XXIV athAkasmAt prabalajhaJbhzagamAd hrade naukAyAM taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa | tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH | tadA sa utthAya vAyum taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH |

XXV sa tAn babhASe yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, aho kIdR-gayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdezaM vahati |

XXVI tataH paraM gAlIpradezasya sam-mukhasthagiderIyapradeze naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd

XXVII bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuSaH purAda-gatya taM sAkSaccakAra | sa manuSo vAso na paridadhat gRhe ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa |

XXVIII sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sam-mukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnez-varasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya |

XXIX yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRGkhalena nigaDena ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau |

XXX anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bhAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAz-izriyuH |

XXXI atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjJApayAsman |

XXXII tadA parvvatopari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujajJau |

XXXIII tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatSaNaT kaTakena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijRhuH |

XXXIV tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamaNa nagaraM grAmaJca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH |

XXXV tataH kiM vRttam etaddarzanArthaM loka nirgatya yIzoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzocaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH |

XXXVI ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH |

XXXVII tadanantaraM tasya giderIyapradezasya caturdiksthA bahavo jana atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma |

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayAJcakre

XXXIX kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatvA vijJApaya, yIzuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja | tataH sa vrajitvA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArebhe |

XL atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSAJcakrire |

XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yIzocaraNayoH patitvA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,

XLII yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsIt sa mRtakalpAbhavat | tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgame babhUva |

XLIII dvAdazavarSANi pradararogagrastA nAna vaidyaiz-cikitsita sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prApta ya yoSit sa yIzoH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza |

XLIV tasmAt tatSaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH |

XLV tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM sprSTaH? tato'nekairanaGgIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro loka nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM sprSTa_iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?

XLVI yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM sprSTo, yato mat-taH zakti nrirgateti mayA nizcitamajJayi |

XLVII tadA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti veditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yena prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakhyau |

XLVIII tataH sa tAM jagAda he kanye susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSemeNa yAhi |

XLIX yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt kazcilloka Agatya taM babhASe, tava kanya mRtA guruM mA klizAna |

L kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sa jIviSyati |

LI atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaraJca vinA, anyam kaJcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa |

LII aparaJca ye rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA rodiSTa kanya na mRtA nidrAti |

LIII kintu sa nizcitaM mRteti jJAtvA te tamupajahasuH |

LIV pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiSTha,

LV tasmAt tasyAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sa tatksaNaD uttasyau | tadAnIM tasyai kiJcid bhakSyam dAtum Adideza |

LVI tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM |

IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttuJca tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyaJca dadau |

II aparaJca IzvarIyarAjjasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rogiNAMarogyaM karttuJca preraNakAle tAn jagAda |

III yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyam mudra dvitIyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA gRhIta |

IV yUyaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane tiSThata |

V tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lokA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkaM padadhUIH sampAtayata |

VI atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum pIDitAn svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramitum prArebhire |

VII etarhi herod rAja yIzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivije

VIII yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat | kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM dattavAn; evamanyaloka UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH |

IX kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat |

X anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNi cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItVA guptaM jagAma |

XI pazcAl lokAstad viditVA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca |

XII aparaJca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzoran-tikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato nagaraNi grAmANi gatVA vAsasthAnAni prAPya bhakSyadravyANi kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu |

XIII tada sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste procurasmAkaM nikaTe kevalaM paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itVA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krItesu na bhavati |

XIV tatra prAyeNa paJcasahasraNi puruSA Asan |

XV tada sa ziSyAn jagAda paJcAzat paJcAzajjanaiH paMk-tIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvval-okAnupavezayApAsuH |

XVI tataH sa tAn paJca pUpAn mInadvayaJca gRhItVA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAn kIrttayAJcakre bhaGkTA ca lokebhyaH pariveSaNArthaM ziSyesu samarpayAmbabhUva |

XVII tataH sarvve bhuktVA tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAJca dvAdaza DallakAn saMjagRhuH |

XVIII athaikada nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, loka mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti |

XX tada sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH |

XXI tada sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM kasmaici-dapi mA kathayata |

XXII sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtana bhok-tavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajJaya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt teno-thAtavyam |

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu |

XXIV yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAN hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati |

XXV kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAN hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko labhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tada sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati |

XXVII kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTava mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane'pi daNDAYamAnAH santi |

XXVIII etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUBaJca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM samAruroha |

XXIX atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAta, tadIyaM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM |

XXX aparaJca mUsA eliyazcobhau tejasvinau dRSTau

XXXI tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte |

XXXII tada pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejestena sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH |

XXXIII atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM bahASe, he guro'smAkAM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa |

XXXIV aparaJca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoh pravezAt te zazaGkire |

XXXV tada tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzIya vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta |

XXXVI iti zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktvA manahsu sthApayAmAsuH |

XXXVII pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSat karttuM bahavo lokA AjagmuH |

XXXVIII teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH |

XXXIX bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTva prAyazastaM na tyajati |

XL tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH |

XLI tada yIzuravAdIt, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikALAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya |

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tada yIzustamamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa |

XLIII Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve ca-maccakruH; itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvair-lokairAzcarye manyamAne sati sa ziSyAn babhAse,

XLIV katheyaM yuSmAkam karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayisyate |

XLV kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH |

XLVI tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH zreSThaH kathAmetAM gRhItvA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH |

XLVII tato yIzusteSAM manobhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamekaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

XLVIII yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkam madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho bhaviSyati |

XLIX aparaJca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe | tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM manuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSedham | tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

L taM ma niSedhata, yato yo janosmAkam na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkam sapakSo bhavati |

LI anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiraceta yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgre dUtan preSayAmAsa |

LII tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANi samgrahituM zomiroNIyANAM grAmaM pravivizuH |

LIII kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokaSasyAtithyaM na cakruH |

LIV ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTva jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttuJca vahnimAj-JapayAmaH? bhavAn kimiticchati?

LV kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn
yuSmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha |

LVI manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgac-
chat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat | pazcAd itaragrAmaM te
yayuh |

LVII tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM bab-
hASe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi
tatra yAsyAmi |

LVIII tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate,
vihAyasIyavihagA nAM nIDani ca santi, kintu mAna-
vatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti |

LIX tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd
ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAne
sthApayituM mAmAdizatu |

LX tada yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAne sthApayantu
kintu tvaM gatvezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya |

LXI tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH
pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivezanasya pari-
janAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavata |

LXII tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale kara-
marpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati |

X

I tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyuja
svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni na-
garANi tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn |

II tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM
kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn
aparAnapi preSayituM kSetrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM |

III yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhye
meSazAvakaniva yuSmAn prahiNomi |

IV yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM
pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadhye kamapi mA namata
ca |

V aparajca yUyaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra
nivezanasyAsya maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyam prathamaM
vadata |

VI tasmAt tasmin nivezane yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati
tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet yuSmAn prati
parAvarttiSyate |

VII aparajca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pItva
tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano
bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha |

VIII anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiSyatha |

X tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetA-Jca pracArayiSyatha |

X kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyatha,

XI yuSmAkaM nagarIya ya dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyena sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta |

XII ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAra-dine tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSy-ati |

XIII ha ha korAsIn nagara, ha ha baitsaidAnagara yu-vayormadhye yAdRzAni AzcaryyANi karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tada ito bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhet-syanta |

XIV ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdon-nivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati |

XV he kapharnAhUm, tvam svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi |

XVI yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyaM gRhIAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gRhIAti; kiJca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti sa mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM karoti |

XVII atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayA-mAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti |

XVIII tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patan-taM zaitAnam adarzam |

XIX pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkra-mAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati |

XX bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata |

XXI tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJanavatAM viduSAJca lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad

aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya etasmAd-
dhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad
etadeva tava gocara uttamam |

XXII pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi
putraM na jAnAti kiJca putraM vinA yasmai janAya pu-
trastaM prakAzitavAn taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti |

XXIII tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM
jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkAM
cakSUMSi dhanyaNi |

XXIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pazy-
atha tAni bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTu-
micchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH
kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlab-
hanta |

XXV anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSi-
tuM papraccha, he upadezaka anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA
kiM karaNIyaM?

XXVI yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhi-
tamasti? tvaM kiDrk paThasi?

XXVII tataH sovadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH
sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau
paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema
kuru ca |

XXVIII tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyav-
ocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva jIviSyasi |

XXIX kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jJApayituM yIzuM
papraccha, mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXX eko jano yirUzAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi
dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH
tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktva yayuH |

XXXI akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM
dRSTvA mArgAnyaparzvena jagAma |

XXXII ittham eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM
gatvA taM vilokyAnyena parzvena jagAma |

XXXIII kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya
taM dRSTvAdayata |

XXXIV tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu tailaM drAk-
SArasaJca prakSipyA kSatAni baddhva nijavAhanopari
tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve |

XXXV parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau
tadGrhasvAmine dattvAvadat janamenaM sevasva tatra
yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle
parizotsyAmi |

XXXVI eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya
janasya samIpavAsi kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate?

XXXVII tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra | tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatva tathAcara |

XXXVIII tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra |

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhaginI yIzoH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe |

XL kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya babhASe; he prabho mama bhaginI kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavata kiJcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu |

XLI tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavatI vyagra cAsi,

XLII kintu prayojanIyam ekamAtram Aste | aparaJca yamuttamaM bhAgaM kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva mariyamA vRtaH |

XI

I anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAp-tau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu |

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchaya sarvvaM bhavatu |

III pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi |

IV yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva | asmAn parIkSAM manaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa |

V pazcAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM sa gatva vadati,

VI he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNaM dehi;

VII tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM ma klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha balakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknomi,

VIII tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati |

IX ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mokSyate |

X yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mocyate |

XI putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH pitAste?

XIII tasmAdeva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid ekasmin mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyaM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AzcaryyaM menire |

XV kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyam bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati |

XVI taM parIkSituM kecid AkAzIyam ekaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAjcakrire |

XVII tada sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM jJatva kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nazyanti |

XVIII tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tada tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha |

XIX yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti |

XX kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati |

XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati |

XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANi gRhIAti |

XXIII ataH kAraNAd yo mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati |

XXIV aparajca amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntva vizrAmaM mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatohaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi |

XXV tato gatva tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTva

XXVI tatKsaNam apagatyA svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati te ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti | tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza duHkhatarA bhavati |

XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaram provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya |

XXVIII kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyaAH |

XXIX tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, Adhunika duSTalokAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kijciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyate |

XXX yUnas tu yathA nNivIyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati |

XXXI vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIyA rAjJI protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjJI sulemAna upadezakathAM zrotuM pRthivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate |

XXXII aparaJca vicArasamaye nNivIyaloka api varttamAnakAliekAnAM lokAnAM vaiparItiyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin sthAne vidyate |

XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi gup-tasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati |

XXXIV dehasya pradIpaM prajvAlye droNasyAdhaH kutrApi gup-tasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati |

XXXV asmAt karaNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava |

XXXVI yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvam yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiproj-jvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIptimat bhaviSy-ati |

XXXVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza |

XXXVIII kintu bhojanAt pUrvvam nAmAGkSit etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAzaryyam mene |

XXXIX tAdA prabhustam provAca yUyaM phirUzilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha

kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca
paripUrNaM tiSThati |

XL he sarvve nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta
rna sasarja?

XLI tata eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedy-
atAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti |

XLII kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Izvare
prema ca parityajya podinAya arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zA-
kAnAJca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitva
zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt |

XLIII ha ha phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane
ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu prIyadhve |

XLIV vata kapaTino'dhyApakah phirUzinazca lokAyat
zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdR-
gaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha |

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm ekA yIzumavadat, he
upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi |

XLVI tataH sa uvAca, ha ha vyavasthApaka yUyam mAnu-
SANAm upari duHsahyan bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam
ekAGgu□lyApi tAn bhArAn na sprZatha |

XLVII hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyad-
vAdino'vadhiSusteSAM zmazAnani yUyaM nirmmAtha |

XLVIII tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi
saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste
tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnani nirmmAtha |

XLIX ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSaman-
tike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca preSayiSyAmi tataste
teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti |

L etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhya mandi-
rayajJavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAta-
paryyantaM

LI jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdi-
nAM yatiraktapAta jAtastatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM
varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM
vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti |

LII ha ha vyavasthapaka yUyaM jJanasya kuJcikaM hRtvA
svayaM na praviSTA ye praveSTuJca prayAsinastAnapi
praveSTuM vAritavantaH |

LIII itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakah phirUzinazca sa-
tarkAH

LIV santastamapavadituM tasya kathAya doSaM dhart-
tamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM
kopayituJca prArebhire |

XII

I tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthi-
tAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacakrame; tAdA
yIzuH ziSyAn babhASe, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakA-
paTye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata |

II yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi
nAsti; tathA yanna jJAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti |

III andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarv-
VAH kathA dIptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathay-
ata gRhApRSThAt tat pracArayiSyate |

IV he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya
nAzaM vina kimapyaparam karttuM na zakrUVanti tebhyo
mA bhaiSTa |

V tarhi kasmAd bhetaVyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM
nAzayitVA narakaM nikSeptuM zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM
kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta |

VI paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaND-
AbhyAM na vikrIyante? tathApIzvarasteSAM ekamapi na
vismarati |

VII yuSmAkaM ziraHkeza api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA
vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUyaM bahumUlyAH |

VIII aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnu-
SANAM sAkSan mAM svIkaroTi manuSyaputra IzvaradU-
tAnAM sAkSat taM svIkariSyati |

IX kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSanmAm asvIkaroTi
tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAD aham asvIkariSyAmi |

X anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA-
Jcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSy-
ati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya
tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati |

XI yadA lokA yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrA-
jyakartRnAM sammukhaJca neSyanti tadA kena prakAreNa
kimuttaram vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA
cintayata;

XII yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin
samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati |

XIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM ja-
gAda he guro mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM
mama bhrAtaramAjJApayatu bhavan |

XIV kintu sa tamavadat he manuSya yuvayo rvicAraM
vibhAgaJca karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn?

XV anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH
satarkAzca tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA
manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati |

XVI pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni |

XVII tataH sa manasA cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva maitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi?

XVIII tatovadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bhaGktvA bRhadbhANDAgArANi nirmmAYA tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyANi ca sthApayiSyAmi |

XIX aparaM nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvat-sarArthaM nAnAdravyANi saJcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukaJca kuru | kintvIzvarastam avadat,

XX re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhav-iSyanti?

XXI ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaj-cayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH |

XXII atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArStA |

XXIII bhakSyAjJivanaM bhUSaNaCcharIraJca zreSThaM bhavati |

XXIV kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatara na kiM?

XXV aparaJca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknoti, etAdRzo lAko yuSmAkaM madhye kosti?

XXVI ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha?

XXVII anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sule-mAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt |

XXVIII adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSepsya-mAnaM yat tRNaM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapatrayayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXIX ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadarthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdighdvaJca |

XXX jagato devArccakA etAni sarvvANi ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pita jAnAti |

XXXI ataevezvarasya rAgyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante |

XXXII he kSudrameSavraja yUYaM mA bhaiSTa yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti |

XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkaM ya ya sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAZca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake 'kSayaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca;

XXXIV yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuSmAkaM manaH |

XXXV aparaJca yUYaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

XXXVI prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayituM yathA bhRtyA apekSyatiSThanti tathA yUYamapi tiSThata |

XXXVII yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati |

XXXVIII yadi dvitIye tRtIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyAH |

XXXIX aparaJca kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyaM jAgran nijagrHe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUYametad vitta |

XL ataeva yUYamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve tasminneva kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati |

XLI tadA pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

XLII tataH prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveSaNaya yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIzaH kosti?

XLIII prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmani pravRttaM drakSyati saeva dAso dhanyaH |

XLIV ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSyati |

XLV kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM madituJca prArabhate,

XLVI tarhi yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati tasminneva kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya amZaM nirUpayiSyati |

XLVII yo dAsaH prabhe[rAjJAM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati tadAjJANusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati;

XLVIII kintu yo jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprAhArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISyate, mAnuSA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante|

XLIX ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA cinta?

L kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaS-TaM prApsyAmi|

LI melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melan-AbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi|

LII yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM madhye paJcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayo jana dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUla bhaviSyanti|

LIII pita putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhva vipakSA badhUzca zvazrva vipakSA bhaviSyati|

LIV sa lokebhyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM dRSTva yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate|

LV aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi jAyate|

LVI re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha,

LVII kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyaJca svayaM kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha?

LVIII aparaJca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

LIX tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

XIII

I aparaJca pIlato yeSAM gAlIIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat teSAM gAlIIyAnAM vRttAntaM kati-payajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH|

II tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlIIyebhyopy-adhikapApinastAn bodhadhve?

III yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

IV aparajCa zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajanA mRtAste yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve?

V yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha |

VI anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkSAkSetramadhya ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn | pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa,

VII kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomic tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhi |

VIII tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApyAmi |

IX tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chetsyasi |

X atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati

XI tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyAS-TAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbala strI,

XII tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvam mukta bhava |

XIII tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvezvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe |

XIV kintu vizrAmavAre yIzuna tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAD bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata |

XV tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?

XVI tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAna baddha ibrahImaH santatiriyam nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavyA?

XVII eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya vipakSAH salajJA jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH sAnando'bhavat|

XVIII anantaraM sovadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi?

XIX yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna upta-vAn tad bIjamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhasu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM|

XX punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrayeraparamitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa,

XXI tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM|

XXII tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma|

XXIII tAdA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante?

XXIV tataH sa lokAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti|

XXV gRhapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi|

XXVI tAdA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSad vayaM bhejjanaM pAnaJca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAkAM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn|

XXVII kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata|

XXVIII tAdA ibrahImaM ishAkAM yAkUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha|

XXIX aparaJca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo loka Agatya Izvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti|

XXX pazyatetthaM zeSIyA loka agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIyA lokAzca zeSA bhaviSyanti|

XXXI aparaJca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM procuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMsati|

XXXII tataH sa pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni setsyAmi, kathAMetAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata|

XXXIII tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAga-
mane karttavye, yato heto ryrUzAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi
bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyate |

XXXIV he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino
haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastairairmArayasi ca, yatha
kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhIAti, tathA-
hamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativArAn aicchaM kintu
tvaM naicchaH |

XXXV pazyata yuSmAkaM vAsasthAnAni procchidya-
mAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM
yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgacchati sa
dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM
yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha |

XIV

I anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino
gRhe bhoktuM gatavati te taM vIkSitum Arebhire |

II tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH |

III tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha,
vizrAmavAre svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi
na pratyUcuH |

IV tadA sa taM rogiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja;

V tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkaM kasyacid garddabho vRSabho
vA ced garte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatkSaNaM sa kiM
taM notthApayiSyati?

VI tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH |

VII aparaJca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM
vilokya sa nimantritAn etadupadezakathAM jagAda,

VIII tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeSu nimantritaH san
pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH | tvatto gauravAnvitani-
mantritajana AyAte

IX nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti
vAkyaM ced vakSyati tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtva sthAna
itarasmin upaveSTum udyAMsyasi |

X asmAt kAraNadeva tvaM nimantrito
gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato nimantrayitAgatya
vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA
sati bhojanopaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSat tvaM mAnyo
bhaviSyasi |

XI yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH
kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

XII tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, mad-
hyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA

bhrAtR[gaNo vA jJAtigaNo vA dhanigaNo vA samI-
pavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM
nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati |

XIII kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi tada
daridrazuSkakarakhaJjAndhAn nimantraya,

XIV tata AziSaM lapsyase, teSu parizodhaM karttumaza-
knuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM
phalAM lapsyase |

XV anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamyA bhojanopaviSTaH
kazcit kathayAmAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM
lapsyate saeva dhanyaH |

XVI tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhe[jyaM kRtvA
bahUn nimantrayAmAsa |

XVII tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM
dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANI sarvvANI
samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata |

XVIII kintu te sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM
prArthayAJcakrire | prathamo janaH kathayAmAsa, kSe-
tramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gan-
tavyam, ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya |

XIX anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn
tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nive-
daya |

XX apaRaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavanahaM tasmAt
kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi |

XXI pazcAt sa dAso gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkSAt sarv-
vavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gRhapatiH kupitvA
svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya san-
nivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhaJjAndhAn
atrAnaya |

XXII tato dAso'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJAnusAre-
NAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti |

XXIII tada prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn
vRkSamULAni ca yAtvA madIyagRhapUraNArthaM lokAnA-
gantum pravarttaya |

XXIV ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantri-
tAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsy-
ati |

XXV anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu
satsu sa vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXVI yaH kazcin mama samIpam AgatyA svasya mAtA pitA
patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAZca, etebhyaH
sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyo
bhavitum na zakSyati |

XXVII yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXVIII durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamu-pavizya etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti?

XXIX noced bhittiM kRtvA zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati,

XXX tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti |

XXXI aparaJca bhinnabhUpatina saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANi sainyaNi gRhItvA viMzatisahas-reH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM ya-tuM zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH?

XXXII yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSyA sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta |

XXXIII tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati |

XXXIV lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?

XXXV tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti | yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu |

XV

I tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca lokA upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam Agacchan |

II tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayA-mAsuH eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUmkte |

III tadA sa tebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,

IV kasyacit zatameSeSu tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSan vihAya hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste?

V tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhe nid-hAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,

VI hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata |

VII tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHpar-
Avarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArm-
mikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivart-
tinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate |

VIII aparaJca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe
hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAp-
tiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzI yoSit kAste?

IX prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya
kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva
mayA sArddham Anandata |

X tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi
parivarttite, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate |

XI aparaJca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

XII tayoh kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he
pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya
taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM
dadau |

XIII katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM
dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena sarv-
vAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa |

XIV tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeze mahAdurb-
hikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadazA bhavitum Arebhe |

XV tataH paraM sa gatvA taddezIyaM gRhasthamekam
Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM
preSayAmAsa |

XVI kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalka-
lena piciNDapUraNAM vavAJcha |

XVII zeSe sa manasi cetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, ha
mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujō dAsa yatheSTaM
tatodhikaJca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha
mumUrSuH |

XVIII ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAMetAM
vadiSyAmi, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApa-
makaravam

XIX tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca,
mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya |

XX pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya
pitAtidUre taM nirIkSyā dayAJcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaN-
ThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca |

XXI tadA putra uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca virud-
dhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra_iti vikhyAto bhavituM
na yogyosmi ca |

XXII kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza, sarvvottamavas-
trANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste cAGguriyakam ar-
payata pAdayoZcopAnahau samarpayata;

XXIII puSTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA
vayam AnandAma |

XXIV yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId hAri-
tazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire |

XXV tatAle tasya jyeSThaH putraH kSetra AsIt | atha
sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAJca
zabdaM zrutvA

XXVI dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNa-
masya?

XXVII tataH sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM
suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsaM mAritavAn |

XXVIII tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na
sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa |

XXIX tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kAJci-
dapyAjJAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM
seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi
chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadaH;

XXX kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sam-
pattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimit-
taM puSTaM govatsaM mAritavAn |

XXXI tada tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvaM sarvvada mayA
sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvam tava |

XXXII kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca
bhUtvA prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau kart-
tum ucitamasmAkam |

XVI

I aparaJca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayA-
mAsa kasyacid dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze
samppatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati

II tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM
kathAM zRNomi sa kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarm-
maNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade tvaM na
sthAsyasi |

III tada sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa,
prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati
tarhi kiM kariSye'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti
rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM |

IV ataeva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yatha
loka mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarma
mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate |

V pazcAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya
prathamaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam?

VI tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni; tada
gRhakAryyAdhIzaH provAca, tava patramAnIya
zIghramupavizya tatra paJcAzataM likha |

VII pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha |

VIII tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam ad- hIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti |

IX ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mi- trANi labhadhvaM tato yuSmAsu padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti |

X yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa ma- hati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavizvAsyo bha- vati |

XI ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsya jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samar- payiSyati?

XII yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsya bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM ko dAsyati?

XIII kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo'nyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha |

XIV tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lobhiphirUzinas- tamupajahasuH |

XV tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTe svAn nir- doSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANizvaro jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM |

XVI yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca |

XVII varaM nabhasaH prRthivyAzca lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati |

XVIII yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati |

XIX eko dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApi- vacca |

XX sarvvAGge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridras- tasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhok- tuM vAjchan tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat;

XXI atha zvAna AgatyA tasya kSatAnyalihan |

XXII kiyatkaAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH |

XXIII pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAne sthA-payAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san Urd-dhvAM nirIkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsara-Jca vilokya ruvannuvAca;

XXIV he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgam jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaram pre-
raya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi |

XXV tada ibrAhIm babhAse, he putra tvam jIvan sam-padam prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadam prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukham tava ca duHkham bhavati |

XXVI aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkaJca sthAnayo rma-dhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti |

XXVII tada sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi

XXVIII te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIpam iliyAsaram preraya |

XXIX tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca pus-takAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM |

XXX tada sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti |

XXXI tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinA-Jca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante |

XVII

I itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati |

II eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananAt kaN-ThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadam |

III yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAta yadi tava kiJcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva |

IV punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava sap-takRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva |

V tadA preritAH prabhUm avadan asmAkAM vizvAsAM varddhaya |

VI prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtVA samudre ropito bhava kathAyAM etasyAM etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjJAvaho bhaviSyati |

VII aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitVA vA pazUn cArayitVA kSetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdrZaH kosti?

VIII varaJca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati?

IX tena dAsena prabhOrAjJAnurUpe karmmaNi kRte prabhuh kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA |

X itthaM nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamaPidaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM |

XI sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAlIlpradezamadhyena gacchati,

XII etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinataM sAkSat kRtvA

XIII dUre tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn |

XIV tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakanAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto rogAt pariSkRtAH |

XV tadA teSAmekaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA proccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau papAta;

XVI sa cAsIt zomiroNI |

XVII tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vina kopyanyo na prApyata |

XIX tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XX atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUzibhiH prSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzarena na bhaviSyati |

XXI ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM lokA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarevAste |

XXII tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAjchiSyate kintu na darziSyate, IdRkkAla yAAti |

XXIII tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyAM loka
vakSyanti, kintu teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca |
XXIV yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi
dizAM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH
prakAziSyate |

XXV kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhok-
tavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca so'vajjAtavyaH |

XXVI nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSya-
sUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati |

XXVII yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvi-
vAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA loka
abhujjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca;

XXVIII itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bho-
janapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu
prAvarttanta,

XXIX kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH
sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat

XXX tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati |

XXXI tadA yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamad-
hyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre
tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu |

XXXII loTaH patnIM smarata |

XXXIII yaH prANAN rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAN hAray-
iSyati yastu prANAN hArayiSyati saeva prANAN rakSiSyati |

XXXIV yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo
rlokayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate |

XXXV striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayoreka
dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate |

XXXVI puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate
parastyakSyate |

XXXVII tadA te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhav-
iSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhra
milanti |

XVIII

I aparajca lokairaklAntai rnirantaram prArthayitavyam
ityAzayena yIzunA dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH |

II kutracinagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa
IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata |

III atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhava tatsamIpametya vi-
vAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvvit nivedayAmAsa |

IV tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgIkRta-
vAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi
manuSyAnapi na manye

V tathApyeSA vidhavA mMAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sA sadAgatyA mMAM vyagraM kariSyati |

VI pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM |

VII Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitalokA divAnizaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

VIII yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayaM pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

IX ye svAn dhArmmikAn jJatvA parAn tucchIkurvanti etAdRgbyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa |

X ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau |

XI tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XII saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasam-patte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa |

XIII kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mMAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa |

XIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyate |

XV atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH,

XVI kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujanIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH |

XVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtva IzvararAjyaM na grhIati sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti |

XVIII aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha, he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XIX yIzuruvAca, mMAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vina kopi paramo na bhavati |

XX paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, mAtaram pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA yA AjJAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi |

XXI tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva etA AcarAmi |

XXII iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikriya daridrebyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata AgatyamamAnugAmI bhava |

XXIII kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatasasya bahudhanamAsIt |

XXIV tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhana-vatAm IzvararAjjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH |

XXV IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezchidreNa ma-hAGgasya gamanAgamane sukare |

XXVI zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsy-ate?

XXVII sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM |

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM paritya-jya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma |

XXIX tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santANAMzca tyaktava

XXX iha kAle tato'dhikaM parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prAp-syati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti |

XXXI anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazy-ata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSya-putre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyate;

XXXII vastutastu so'nyadezIyAnAM hasteSu samarpay-iSyate, te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadva-puSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca,

XXXIII kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati |

XXXIV etasyAH kathAya abhiprAyaM kiJcidapi te bod-dhuM na zekuH teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jJAtuM na zekuzca |

XXXV atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazci-dandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAM akarot

XXXVI sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM pRSTavAn |

XXXVII nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktu-mArebhe,

XXXVIII he dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAM dayasva |

XXXIX tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva |

XL tadA yIzuH sthagito bhUtvA svAntike tamAnetum Adideza |

XLI tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai |

XLII tada yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn |

XLIII tatastatkSaNAat tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire |

XIX

I yada yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstada

II sakkeyanAmA karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko

III yIzuH kiDRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprApya

IV yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitvA taM draSTum uDumbaratarumAruroha |

V pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he sakkeya tvaM zIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM |

VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha |

VII tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagrhaM gacchati |

VIII kintu sakkeyo daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kijcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi |

IX tada yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAno'taH kAraNad adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitaM |

X yad hAritaM tat mRgayitum rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn |

XI atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa |

XII kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAma |

XIII yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudra dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza |

XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajJaya manuSyamenam asMakamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH |

XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu mudra arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza |

XVI tada prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikaya mudrayA dazamudra labdhAH |

XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipo bhava |

XXVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikaya mudrayA paJcamudra labdhAH |

XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvaM paJcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava |

XX tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazya tava ya mudra ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM |

XXI tvaM kRpaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gRhIAsi, yan-nAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH |

XXII tada sa jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doSi-NaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapaJca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH kRpaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi,

XXIII tarhi mama mudra baNijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthA-payaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamu-dra aprApsyam |

XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mu-dra AnIya yasya dazamudraH santi tasmai datta |

XXV te procuH prabho'sya dazamudraH santi |

XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyate |

XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asam-manyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM samharata |

XXVIII ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUzA-lamapuraM yayau |

XXIX tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe jaitu-nAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktva preSayAmAsa,

XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmAM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi nArohat taM garddabhaz-AvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM |

XXXI tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhe ratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXII tada tau praritau gatvA tatkathA nusanAreNa sarvvaM prAptau |

XXXIII gardabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gard-abhazAvakaM kuto mocayathaH?

XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste |

XXXV pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzorantika-
manIya tatpRSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzu-
mArOHayAmAsatuH |

XXXVI atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum
Arebhire |

XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrерupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH
pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA,

XXXVIII yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH
svarge kuzalaM sarvvoce jayadhvani rbhavatu,
kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaram dhanyaM
vaktumArebhe |

XXXIX tada lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinas-
tat zrutvA yIzuM procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya |

XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI
nIraVastiStHanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH
kathayiSyanti |

XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM
jagAda,

XLII hA hA cet tvamagre'jJAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine
vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam ab-
haviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bha-
vati |

XLIII tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ry-
atkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA
rotsyanti

XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvan-
madhye pASANAikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla
IdRza upasthAsyati |

XLV atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn
krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan

XLVI avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste
kintu yUyaM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha |

XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza;
tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAza-
yitum ciceSTire;

XLVIII kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAs-
tasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH |

XX

I athaikada yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan
lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAJ-
cazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH

II kayAjJayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmA-
jjApayat? tadasman vada |

III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRc-
chAmi tasyottaraM vadata |

IV yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJato
jAtaM?

V tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmas-
tarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati |

VI yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn
pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve
dRDhaM jAnanti |

VII ataeva te pratyUcuH kasyAjJayA jAtam iti vaktuM na
zaknumaH |

VIII tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA karmmANyetAti
karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi |

IX atha lokAnAM sAkSat sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vak-
tumArebhe, kazcid drAKsAkSetraM kRtvA tat kSetraM kR-
SIvalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradezaM
jagAma |

X atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSIvalAnAM samIpe
dAsaM prAhiNot kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahrTyA riktahastaM
visasarjuH |

XI tataH sodhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te
tamapi prahrTyA kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visarjuH |

XII tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi
kSatAGgaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH |

XIII tada kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM
karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyAM
dRSTvA samAdariSyante |

XIV kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya
procuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatod-
hikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati |

XV tataste taM kSetrad bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa
kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?

XVI sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu
tatKSetraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA te 'vadan
etAdrZI ghaTanA na bhavatu |

XVII kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH
kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM | pradhAnapras-
taraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati | etasya zAstrIyavacanasya
kiM tAtparyyaM?

XVIII aparaM tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate
kintu yasyopari sa pASANAh patiSyati sa tena dhUlivac
cUrNIBhaviSyati |

XIX sosmAKaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti
jJAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhar-
tuM vavAjchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH |

XX ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvezadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH |

XXI tadA te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSyasatyatvenaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayametajAnImaH |

XXII kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA?

XXIII sa teSAM vaJcanaM jJAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM mudrAmekaM darzayata |

XXIV iha likhitA mUrtiriyAM nAma ca kasya? te'vadan kaisarasya |

XXV tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta |

XXVI tasmAllokAnAM sAkSatat kathAyAH kamapi doSaM dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH |

XXVII aparaJca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUki nAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM papracchuH,

XXVIII he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam utpAdayiSyati |

XXIX tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau |

XXX atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra | tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha;

XXXI itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH |

XXXII zeSe sA strI ca mamAra |

XXXIII ataeva zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt |

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato lokA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti

XXXV kintu ye tajjagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhavisiSyanti zmazAnAccotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,

XXXVI te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti |

XXXVII adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne paramezvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara ityuktva mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha |

XXXVIII ataeva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi |

XXXIX iti zruttvA kiyantodhyApakA UcuH, he upadezaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn |

XL itaH paraM taM kimapi praStAM teSAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt |

XLI pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti?

XLII yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH | tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na | tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza |

XLIII iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthe'vadat |

XLIV ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati?

XLV pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca,

XLVI ye'dhyApakA dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya procAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca prIyante

XLVII vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAmugradaNDa bhaviSyati |

XXI

I atha dhaniloka bhANDaGAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati,

II etarhi kAciddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza |

III tato yIzuruVaca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhdyodhikaM nyakSepsIt,

IV yatonye svaprAgyadhanebhya IzvarAya kiJcit nyakSep-suH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kiJcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt |

V aparaJca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca

VI yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti |

VII tada te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAya etasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?

VIII tada sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkAM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khISTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnMa gacchata |

IX yuddhasyopaplavasya ca vArttAM zruttvA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avazyam bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati |

X aparajca kathayAmAsa, tAdA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati,

XI nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNAni ca prakAzayiSyante |

XII kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuSmAn dhRtvA tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakArANAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca |

XIII sAkSyArtham etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante |

XIV tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta |

XV vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram ApattiJca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi |

XVI kiJca yUyaM pitra mAtra bhrAtra bandhuna jJAtya kuTumbena ca parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kaJcana kaJcana ghAtayiSyanti |

XVII mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhve |

XVIII kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati,

XIX tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata |

XX aparajca yirUZalampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha |

XXI tadA yihUdAdezastha lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaraM palAyantA, ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaram na pravizantu,

XXII yatastadA samucitadANDanAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti |

XXIII kintu ya yAstada garbhavatyah stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate |

XXIV vastutastu te khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyisyante ca kiJcAnyadezIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUZalampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayisyate |

XXV sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadezIyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca bhaviSyanti |

XXVI bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitva manuja bhIyamRtakalpa bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamAna bhaviSyanti |

XXVII tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM
manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti |

XXVIII kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyaM
mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato
yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati |

XXIX tatastenaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA, pazyata uDum-
barAdivRkSANAM

XXX navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita
iti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha,

XXXI tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe
dRSTe satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha |

XXXII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidya-
mAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni
ghaTiSyante |

XXXIII nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi
luptA na bhaviSyati |

XXXIV ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArakac-
intAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu matteSu taddinam akasmAd
yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu sAvad-
hAnAstiSThata |

XXXV pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unmAtha
iva upasthAsyati |

XXXVI yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM
manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtuJca योग्या
bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaram
prArthayadhvaM |

XXXVII aparaJca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitu-
nAdriM gatvAtiSThat |

XXXVIII tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrotuM mandire
tadantikam Agacchan |

XXII

^I aparaJca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite

^{II} pradhAnayAjaka adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM za-
knuvanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH |

^{III} etastin samaye dvAdazaziSyeSu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUD-
himAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt

^{IV} sa gatvA yathA yIzuM teSAM kareSu samarpayituM za-
knoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhizca
saha cakAra |

^V tena te tuSTastasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH |

^{VI} tataH soGgIkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM
parakareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathAvakAzaM
ceSTitumArebhe |

^{VII} atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine
nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmIn dine

VIII yIzuH pitaraM yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAs-
mAkAM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANYAsAday-
ataM|

IX tada tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kec-
chA?

X tada sovAdIt, nagare praviSTe kazcijjalakumbhamA-
dAya yuvAM sAkSat kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati
yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA nivezanapatim iti
vAkyaM vadataM,

XI yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM
bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizAlA□ kutra? kathAmimAM prab-
hustvAM pRcchati|

XII tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM
koSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM|

XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa sarvvaM dRSdva
tatra nistArotsavIyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH|

XIV atha kAla upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha
bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn

XV mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha
nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM bhoktuM mayAtivAjcha
kRta|

XVI yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye bhojanaM
na kariSye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye|

XVII tada sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrt-
tayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUyaM vibhajya
pivata|

XVIII yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saM-
sthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na
pAsyAmi|

XIX tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA
bhaGkta tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM
yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama
smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM|

XX atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuS-
matkRte pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNItanavaniya-
marUpaM pAnapAtramidaM|

XXI pazyata yo mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa maya
saha bhojanAsana upavizati|

XXII yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA
manuSyapu□trasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM
parakareSu samarpayiSyati tasya santApo bhaviSyati|

XXIII tada teSAM ko jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te
parasparaM praSTumArebhire|

XXIV aparaM teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayiSyate,
atrArthe teSAM vivAdobhavat|

XXV asmAt kAraNAt sovadat, anyadezIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAta bhavanti ca |

XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhaviSyati sa sevakavadbhavatu |

XXVII bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM paricAraka_ivAsmi |

XXVIII aparaJca yuyAM mama parIkSAkAle prathamamA-rabhya mayA saha sthita

XXIX etatkAraNAt pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirU-payAmi |

XXX tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojana-pAne kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSUPavizya cesrAyellIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhve |

XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya tita_una dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,

XXXII kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru |

XXXIII tada sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtiJca yAtuM majjitosmi |

XXXIV tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase |

XXXV aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukaJca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tada yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te procuH kasyApi na |

XXXVI tada sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH |

XXXVII yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArd-dhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati | idaM yacchAstrIyaM va-canaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama sam-bandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati |

XXXVIII tada te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau | tataH sovadad etau yatheSTau |

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusAreNa jaitu-nanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH |

XL tatropasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM |

XLI pazcAt sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rgatvA jAnuni pAtayitvA etat prArthayAJcacre,

XLII he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu |

XLIII tada tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUto darzanaM dadau |

XLIV pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanaya vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayaJcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire |

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVI kuto nidrAtha? parIkSyaAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM |

XLVII etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAM agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau |

XLVIII tada yIzuruvAca, he yihUda kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi?

XLIX tada yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena ghAtayiSyAmAH?

L tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda |

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra |

LII pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAN yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtAH?

LIII yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandire'tiSThaM tada mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti |

LIV atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivezanaM ninyuH | tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA

LV bRhatkoSThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upaviveza |

LVI atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt |

LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi |

LVIII kSaNaNantare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi | pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi |

LIX tataH sArddhadaNDadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhASe, eSa tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM gAlIIyo lokaH |

LX tada pitara uvAca he nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva |

LXI tada prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAku-ravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyam pitaraH smRtvA

LXII bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda |

LXIII tada yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya prahartumArehhire |

LXIV vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada |

LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyam vaktumArehhire |

LXVI atha prabhAte sati lokapraJcaH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada |

LXVII sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha |

LXVIII kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAM na tadutaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca |

LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samupavekSyati |

LXX tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM |

LXXI tada te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSy'e'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyam prAptam |

XXIII

I tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM pIlAtasamukhaM nItvAprodya vaktumArehhire,

II svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prApta vayaM |

III tada pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn |

IV tada pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahameta-sya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn |

V tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlIla etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnu-padizya kupravRttiM graHItavAn |

^{VI} tadA pIlAto gAlIlapradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIlIyo lokaH?

^{VII} tataH sa gAlIlpradezIyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM preSayAmAsa |

^{VIII} tadA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kiJi□cadAz Caryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn |

^{IX} tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAca |

^X atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH sAhasena tamapavadituM prArehire |

^{XI} herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajJaya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot |

^{XII} pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam |

^{XIII} pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakan zAsakan lokAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE,

^{XIV} rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktva manuSyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTa kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH,

^{XV} yUyaJca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH | pazyatAnena vadhahe□tukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM |

^{XVI} tasmAdenaM tADayitvA vihAsyAmi |

^{XVII} tatrotsave teSAMeko mocayitavyaH |

^{XVIII} iti hetoste proccairekada procuH, enaM dUrkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya |

^{XIX} sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt |

^{XX} kintu pIlAto yIzuM mocayituM vAJchan punastAnuvAca |

^{XXI} tathApyenaM kruze vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH |

^{XXII} tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi |

^{XXIII} tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha ityuktva proccairdRDhaM prArthayAJcakrire;

^{XXIV} tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adideza |

XXV rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitvA yIzuM teSAMicchAyAM samArpayat |

XXVI atha te yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAn-netuM tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH |

XXVII tato lo□kAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyazca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH |

XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo nAryyo yuyam madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi;

XXIX pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya-Jca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti |

XXX tadA he zailA asmAkamupari patata, he upazaila asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti |

XXXI yataH satejasi zAkhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate?

XXXII tadA te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH |

XXXIII aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruze vividhuH; tadvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM vAme kruze vividhuH |

XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikAp-AtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH |

XXXV tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM zA-sakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito 'bhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhi svamadhuna rakSatu |

XXXVI tadanyaH senAgaNA etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAca,

XXXVII cettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjasi tarhi svam rakSa |

XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM yUnAnIyaromIye-brIyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata |

XXXIX tadobhayapArzvayo riddhau yAvaparAdhinau tay-orekastaM vinindya babhASe, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi svamAvAJca rakSa |

XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kiJcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi,

XLI yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarA-jyapravezakAle mAM smaratu |

XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi
tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhashthAnaM
prApsyasi |

XLIV aparaJca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM
ravestejasantarhitatvAt sarvvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto

XLV mandirasya yavanika ca chidyamAna dvidhA bab-
hUva |

XLVI tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava
kare samarpaye, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau |

XLVII tadaitA ghaTana dRSTvA zatasenApatirIzvaraM
dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya
AsIt |

XLVIII atha yAvanto lokA draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTana
dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH |

XLIX yIzo rjJAtayo yA yA yoSitaZca gAlllastena sArd-
dhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH |

L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAJcAsammanya-
mAna Izvarasya rAJatvam apekSamANO

LI yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantri
bhadro dhArmmikazca pumAn

LII pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce |

LIII pazcAd vapuravarohya vAsasa saMveSTya yatra
kopi mAnuSo nAstHapyata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne
tadastHApayat |

LIV taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samI-
paH |

LV aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAllla AgatA yoSitaH pazcA-
ditvA zmazAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA

LVI vyAghuTya sugandhidravvyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad
vizrAmavAre vizrAmAM cakruH |

XXIV

I atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSE tA yoSitaH sam-
pAditaM sugandhidravvyam gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIb-
hiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH |

II kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA

III tAH pravizya prabho rdehamaprApya

IV vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau dvau
puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau

V tasmAttAH zaGkAyuktA bhUmAvadhho-
mukhyasyasthuH | tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye
jIvantaM kuto mRgayatha?

VI sotra nAsti sa udastHAt |

VII pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze hatena ca
manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti

kathAM sa galIli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata |

VIII tada tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA |

IX anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH |

X magdalInImariyam, yohanA, yAkUbo mAtA mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitazca preritebhya etAH sarvva vArttAH kathayAmAsuH

XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM budhvA kopi na pratyait |

XII tada pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvo bhUtva pARzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe |

XIII tasminneva dine dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazca-tuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchantau

XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM

XV tayorALApavicArayoH kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma

XVI kintu yathA tau taM na paricnutastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddhA |

XVII sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?

XVIII tatastayoH kliyapAnAma pratyuvAca yirUzAlama-pure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRt-tAntaM na jAnAsi?

XIX sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tada tau vaktumAreb-hAte yIzunAma yo nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya manuSANAjca sAkSat vAkye karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt

XX tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kenApi prakAreNa kruze vidhvA tasya prANAnanAzayan tadIya ghaTanAH;

XXI kintu ya isrAyelIyalokAn uddhArayiSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRta | tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM |

XXII adhikantvasmAkaM saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;

XXIII tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetva proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn |

XXIV tatosmAkaM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyam |

XXV tada sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he bhaviSyadvAdib-hiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau;

XXVI etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA?

XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa |

XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite

XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau |

XXX pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaragUNAn jagAda taJca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau |

XXXI tadA tayo rdrSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAkSAdantardadhe |

XXXII tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yada kathAmakathayat zAstrArthaJcabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat?

XXXIII tau tatSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAm ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM |

XXXIV te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcca |

XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhaJjanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte |

XXXVI itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatKale yIzuH svayaM teSAM madhya protthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAdityuvAca,

XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca |

XXXVIII sa uvAca, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH?

XXXIX eSohaM, mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAstHini na santi |

XL ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa |

XLI te'sambhavaM jJatvA sAnanda na pratyayan | tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpe khAdyaM kiJcidiasti?

XLII tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH

XLIII sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSad bubhuje

XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gItapustake ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt |

XLV atha tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTenetthaM mRtiyAtanA bhoktavYA tRtIyadine ca
zmazAnAdutthAtavyaJceti lipirasti;

XLVII tannAmNA yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadeze
manaHparAvarttanasya pApamocanasya ca susaMvAdaH
pracArayitavyaH,

XLVIII eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH |

XLIX aparaJca pazyata pitrA yat pratijJAtaM tat preSay-
iSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM zaktiM na
prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagare tiSThata |

L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya
AziSa vaktumArebhe

LI AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svar-
gAya nItO'bhavat |

LII tada te taM bhajamAnA mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM
pratyAjagmuH |

LIII tato nirantaraM mandire tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaM-
sAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire | iti | |

yohanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva |

II sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt |

III tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti |

IV sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH

V tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha |

VI yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakre |

VII tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat,

VIII sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat |

IX jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH |

X sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan |

XI nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan |

XII tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt |

XIII teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat |

XIV sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahima tAM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma |

XV tato yohanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa eSaH |

XVI aparajca tasya pUrNatAyaA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH |

XVII mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH satyatvAjca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM |

XVIII kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat |

XIX tvaM kaH? iti vAKyaM preSTuM yadA yihUdIyaloka yAjakan levilokAMzca yirUZAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH,

XX tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn |

XXI tadA te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdi? sovatat nAhaM saH |

XXII tadA te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatva prerakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi?

XXIII tadA sovadat | paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH | itIdaM prAntare vAkyAM vadataH kasyacidravaH | kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhaviSyadvAdi likhitavAn soham |

XXIV ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH |

XXV tadA te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH?

XXVI tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati |

XXVII sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi |

XXVIII yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata |

XXIX pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata |

XXX yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyAM |

XXXI aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn kintu is-rAyelloka enaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham |

XXXII punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham |

XXXIII nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati |

XXXIV avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi |

XXXV pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan

XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM |

XXXVII imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH |

XXXVIII tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati?

XXXIX tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM | tato divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya saGe'sthAtAM |

XL yau dvau yohano vAkyAM zrutvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoH zimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH

XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaraM zimonaM sAkSATprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapurSaM sAkSATkRtavantaH |

XLII pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpam Anayat | tada yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvanna-madheyAM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati |

XLIII pare'hani yIzau gAlilaM gantuM nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt |

XLV pazcAt philipo nithanelaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsa vyavastha granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM |

XLVI tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazya |

XLVII aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyel-lokaH |

XLVIII tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhi-jAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yada tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam |

XLIX nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Iz-varasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAjA |

L tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyaz-vasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi |

LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnuna Iz-varasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha |

II

I anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzormAtA tiSThat |

II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan |

III tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAtA tamavadat eteSAM drAkSAraso nAsti |

IV tAdA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati |

V tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta |

VI tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyava-hArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pASANamayAni SaD-vRhatpAtrANiAsan |

VII tAdA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAj-JApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryya-pUrayan |

VIII atha tebhyaH kiJciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan |

IX aparaJca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavA-hakAdAsa jJAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata,

X lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yatheSTaM pitavatsu tasma kiJcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi |

XI itthaM yIzurgAlIlapradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan |

XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArd-dhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat |

XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamA-gate yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat |

XIV tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakScopaviSTAn vilokya

XV rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn |

XVI vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pAr-Avatavikrayibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTa |

XVII tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm | imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran |

XVIII tataH param yihUdIyaloka yISimavadan tavamidRza-karmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi?

XIX tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi |

XX tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmA-Nena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gataH, tvaM kiM dinatraya-madhye tad utthApayiSyasi?

XXI kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathita-vAn |

XXII sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyotthAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH |

XXIII anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM |

XXIV kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait |

XXV sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt |

III

I nikadimanAmA yihUdiyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNa-dAyAM

II yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjJayate; yato bhavata yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyante paramez-varasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante |

III tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataram vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti |

IV tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti?

V yIzuravAdId yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM praveS-TuM na zaknoti |

VI mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva |

VII yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH |

VIII sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati |

IX tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti?

X yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi?

XI tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAKaM sAkSitvaM na grRhyate |

XII etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

XIII yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat |

XIV aparaJca mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaivothApitavyaH;

XV tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati |

XVI Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati |

XVII Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSyA tAn paritrAtuM preSitavAn |

XVIII ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDArho na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDArho bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti |

XIX jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt te jyotiSopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati |

XX yaH kukarmma karoti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

XXI kintu yaH satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmaNIzvoreNa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti |

XXII tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata |

XXIII tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA ca loka Agatya tena majjita abhavan |

XXIV tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH |

XXV aparaJca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

XXVI he guro yarddananadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca |

XXVII tadA yohan pratyavocad IzvoreNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti |

XXVIII ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre pre-
Sitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM
sarvve sAkSiNaH stha |

XXIX yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya
sannidhau daNDAYamaNaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya
zabde zrute'IvAhlAdyate mamApi tadvad Anandasiddhir-
jAtA |

XXX tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM |

XXXI ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca
saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM
kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM
mukhyaH |

XXXII sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyAM da-
dAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhAti;

XXXIII kintu yo gRhAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mu-
drAGgitaM karoti |

XXXIV IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IzvarIyakathAM
kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam ada-
dAt |

XXXV pitA putre snehaM kRtvA tasya haste sarvvaNI
samarpitavAn |

XXXVI yaH kazcit putre vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH
prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti sa para-
mAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabha-
janaM bhUtvA tiSThati |

IV

I yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amaj-
jayat kintu yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca,

II phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya

III yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAllam Agat |

IV tataH zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati

V yAkUb nijaputraAya yUSaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tat-
samIpasthAyI zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmna vikhy-
Atasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat |

VI tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavelAyAM
jAtAyAM sa mArge zramApannastasya praheH pArzve up-
Avizat |

VII etarhi kAcit zomiroNIyA yoSit toyottolanArtham
tatrAgamat

VIII tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANI kretuM nagaram agac-
chan |

IX yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM yoSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM
kijcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi | kintu zomiroNIyaiH sAkAM
yihUdIyaloka na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat

zomiroNIyA yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyosi kathaM mattaH
pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi?

X tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatIdRk
pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAcate
sa vA ka iti cedajJAsyathAstarhi tamayAciSyathAH sa ca
tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyat |

XI tadA sA sImantini bhASitavati, he maheccha
prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI ca
tasmAt tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prAPsyasi?

XII yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijana
gomeSAdayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo
yosmAkAM pUrvvapuruSo yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn ma-
hAn kiM?

XIII tato yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa
punastRSArto bhaviSyati,

XIV kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH
kadApi tRSArto na bhaviSyati | mayA dattam idaM
toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtva anantAyuryA-
vat sroSyati |

XV tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama
punaH pIpAsa yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAga-
manaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyaM dehi |

XVI tato yIzUrvavadadyAhi tava patimAhUya
sthAne'trAgaccha |

XVII sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti | yIzuravadat mama
patirnAstIti vAkyaM bhadramavocaH |

XVIII yatastava paJca patayobhavan adhuna tu tvaya
sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bhartta na vAkyaMidaM
satyamavAdiH |

XIX tadA sA mahila gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko
bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA |

XX asmAkAM pitRloka etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta, kintu
bhavadbhirucyate yirUZAlam nagare bhajanayogyAM
sthAnamAste |

XXI yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAkye vizvasihi yadA
yUyaM kevalazaille'smin vA yirUZAlam nagare piturbha-
janaM na kariSyadhve kAla etAdRza AyAti |

XXII yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM
yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdIyalokAnAM
madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate |

XXIII kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca
piturbhajanaM kariSyante samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam
idAnImapi vidyate ; yata etAdRzo bhatkAn pitA ceState |

XXIV Izvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA
satyarUpeNa ca bhajanIyaH |

XXV tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrISTanAmna vikhy-
Ato'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH
kathA asmAn jJApayiSyati |

XXVI tato yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi
yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH |

XXVII etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM
tasya kathopakathane mahAz Caryyam amanyanta tathApi
bhavAn kimicchati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM
kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat |

XXVIII tataH paraM sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagara-
madhyaM gatvA lokebhyokathAyad

XXIX ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahya-
makathayad etAdRzaM mAnavamekam Agatya pazyata ru
kim abhiSikto na bhavati ?

XXX tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan |

XXXI etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he guro
bhavAn kiJcid bhUktAM |

XXXII tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jJAyate tAdRzaM
bhakSyAM mamAste |

XXXIII tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta,
kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakSyAMAnIya dattavAn?

XXXIV yIzuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurU-
pakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNaJca mama
bhakSyAM |

XXXV mAsacatuSTaye jAte zasyakarttanAsamayo bhaviSy-
atIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi,
zira uttolya kSetrAni prati nirIkSyA pazyata, idAnIM kart-
tanayogyAni zuklavarNAnyabhavan |

XXXVI yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarU-
paM zasyaM sa gRhIAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chetta ca yugapad
AnandataH |

XXXVII itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM
siddhyati |

XXXVIII yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM
chettuM yuSmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyazrAmyan
yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam |

XXXIX yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkarSaM tatsarvvaM sa
mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyAM
zrutvA tannagaraniVAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka vyaz-
vasan |

XL tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau
katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt
sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaSTat

XLI tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya

XLII tAM yoSAMavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma
iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya kathAM zrutvA
vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahi |

XLIII svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro nAstIti yadyapi
yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd
gAllaM gatavAn |

XLV anantaraM ye gAlli liyaloka utsave gata
utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvaH kriyA
apazyan te gAllam AgataM tam AgRhlan |

XLVI tataH param yIzu ryaSmin kAnnAnagare jalaM
drAkSarasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt | tasmin-
neva samaye kasyacid rAjasaH AstArasya putraH kaphar-
nAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt |

XLVII sa yehUdIyadezAd yIzo rgAlliAgamanavArttAM niza-
mya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama
putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM
svasthaM karotu |

XLVIII tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM
cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratySyatha |

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre
na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu |

L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunok-
tavAkye sa vizvasya gatavAn |

LI gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsastaM sAkSat-
prApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt |

LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratIkArArambho jAta
iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvi-
tIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat |

LIII tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt
pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyazvasIt |

LIV yihUdIyadezAd Agatya gAlli yIzuretad dvitIyam Az-
caryyakarmmAkaro |

V

I tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu
ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn |

II tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyab-
hASaya baithesdA nAmna piSkariNI paJcaghaTTayuktAsIt |

III tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apekSya and-
hakhaJcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti
sma |

IV yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta
etyAkampayat tatklAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi

prathamaM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatSaNaD roga-
mukto'bhavat |

V tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastas-
min sthAne sthitavAn |

VI yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jJAtva
vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUSasi?

VII tato rogI kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kIlAlaM kam-
pate tadA mAM puSkariNim avarohayituM mama kopi
nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA
avarohati |

VIII tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya
gRhItvA yAhi |

IX sa tatSaNaT svastho bhUtvA zayyAmuttolyAdAya gata-
vAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH |

X tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya
vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam |

XI tataH sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIIt za-
yanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdizat |

XII tadA te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya
AjJApayat sa kaH?

XIII kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin
sthAne janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat |

XIV tataH paraM yezu rmandire taM naraM sAKSat-
prApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika
durdaza na ghaTate taddhetoH pApaM karmma punar-
mAkArSIH |

XV tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogi-
Nam akArSIIt |

XVI tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti
heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta |

XVII yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tada-
nurUpam ahamapi karoti |

XVIII tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatatanta yato vizrA-
mavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu Iz-
varam svapitaram procya svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn |

XIX pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram
vadAmi putraH pitaram yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazy-
ati tadatiriktaM svecchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na
zaknoti | pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti |

XX pitA putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat
karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati ; yathA ca
yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi ma-
hAkarmma taM darzayiSyati |

XXI vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajIvaM karoti |

XXII sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarv-vavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn |

XXIII yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti |

XXIV yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataram vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyam zrutvA matprerake vizvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdut-thAya paramAyuH prApnoti |

XXV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajIva bhaviSyanti samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyu-patiSThati |

XXVI pitA yathA svayaJjIvI tathA putrAya svayaJjIvitvAd-hikAraM dattavAn |

XXVII sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt kArANat pitA daN-DakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn |

XXVIII etadarthe yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati |

XXIX tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmANi kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti |

XXX ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAraJca nyAyyaH yato-haM svIyAbhISTaM nehivA matprerayituH pituriSTam Ihe |

XXXI yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyam dadAmi tarhi tat-sAkSyam AgrAhyaM bhavati ;

XXXII kintu madarthe'paro janaH sAkSyam dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyam tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi |

XXXIII yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt |

XXXIV mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyam nopekse tathApi yUyam yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyam vadAmi |

XXXV yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyad-hvaM |

XXXVI kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaram pra-mANaM vidyate pitA mAM preSyA yadyat karma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karma madarthe pramANaM dadAti |

XXXVII yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramaNaM dadAti| tasya vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpaJca na dRSTaM

XXXVIII tasya vAkyajca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preSitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vizvasitha|

XXXIX dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyaM budhyadhve taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramaNaM dadati|

XL tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha|

XLI ahaM mAnuSebhyaH satkAraM na gRhIami|

XLII ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema nAsti|

XLIII ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gRhItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha|

XLIV yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciStatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ced Adadhve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?

XLV putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsa yuSmAn apavadati|

XLVI yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn|

XLVII tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyeSyatha?

VI

I tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIl pradezIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH paraM gataVAn|

II tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAzcaryyANi karmMANi dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan|

III tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam|

IV tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma ut-sava upasthite

V yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhojanAya bhojadravYANI vayaM kutra kretuM zakrumaH?

VI vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt|

VII philipaH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpaM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti|

VIII zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH ziSyANameko vyAhRtavAn

IX atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati?

X pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt paJcasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhikA vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan |

XI tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA ziSyesu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviSTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH |

XII teSu tRpteSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kiJcidapi yatha nApacIyate tathA sarvvANyavaziSTAni saMgRhIta |

XIII tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM paJcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDalakAn apUrayan |

XIV aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvakta |

XV ataeva lokA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijJaya punazca parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn |

XVI sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman |

XVII tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM nAgacchat |

XVIII tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe |

XIX tataste vAhayitvA dvitran krozAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya trAsayukta abhavan

XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa |

XXI tada te taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tada tatSaNAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAsthat |

XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanya kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArastha loka jJatavantaH |

XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthanasya samIpasthativiriyAya aparAstaraNaya Agaman |

XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi loka iti vijJaya yIzuM gaveSayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH |

XXV tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkSat prApya prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat?

XXVI tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM
yathArthataraM vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto
rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatvAJca mAM
gaveSayatha |

XXVII kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTa kintvan-
tAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM
manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH
pramANaM prAdAt |

XXVIII tadA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum
asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM?

XXIX tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin viz-
vasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma |

XXX tadA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM
yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma
kRtaM?

XXXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM
bhokttuM prApuH yathA lipirAste | svargIyANi tu
bhakSyANi pradadau paramezvaraH |

XXXII tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM
vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nA-
dAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM
bhakSyAM dadAti |

XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa
IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH |

XXXIV tadA te prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidaM nitya-
masmabhyaM dadAtu |

XXXV yIzuravadad ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo
jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArtto na
bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na
bhaviSyati |

XXXVI mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham
ityavocaM |

XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva
mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim
AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi |

XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prerayi-
turabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd Agatosmi |

XXXIX sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi
na hArayitvA zeSadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM
matprerayituH piturabhimataM |

XL yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSa-
dine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matpre-
rakasyAbhimataM |

XXI tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA vaktumArehhire

XXII yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSa kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyAM kathaM vaktti?

XXIII tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM

XXIV matprerakeNa pitra nAkRSTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM caram'e hni protthApayiSyAmi |

XXV te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati |

XXVI ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuSyo janakaM nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkSit |

XXVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti |

XXVIII ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyAM |

XXIX yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mannAbhakSyAM bhUkttApi mRtAH

L kintu yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhUGkte tarhi sa na mriyate |

LI yajjIvanabhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat sohomeva idaM bhakSyAM yo jano bhUGkte sa nityajIvI bhaviSyati | punazca jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam |

LII tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vaktumArehhire eSa bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?

LIII tadA yIzustAn Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho nAsti |

LIV yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi |

LV yato madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyAM tatha madIyaM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM |

LVI yo jano madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahaJca vasAmi |

LVII matprerayitra jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati |

LVIII yadbhakSyAM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM

bhakSyAM na bhavati idaM bhakSyAM yo bhakSati sa nityAM jIviSyati |

LIX yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tadA kathA etA akathayat |

LX tadetthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAM aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAKyaM vAKyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruyAt?

LXI kintu yIzuH ziSyANAM itthaM vivAdaM svacitte vijJaya kathitavAn idaM vAKyaM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?

LXII yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati?

LXIII Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvanaJca |

LXIV kintu yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko vA taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd veti |

LXV aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANad akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti |

LXVI tatAle'neke ziSyA vyAghuTYa tena sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan |

LXVII tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?

LXVIII tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmAH?

LXIX anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva | bhavAn amarezvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImAH |

LXX tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate |

LXXI imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati |

VII

I tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradeze paryyaTituM necchan gAlIi pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata |

II kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyANAM dUSyavAsanAmot-sava upasthite

III tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmMANi tvayaA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja |

IV yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdRzaM karmma karoSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya |

V yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti |

VI tadA yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati |

VII jagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmeva RtIyante yatasteSAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi |

VIII ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asmin-nutsave yAmi yato mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH |

IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn

X kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam agacchat |

XI anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayit-vApRcchan sa kutra?

XII tato lokAnAM madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH | kecid avocan sa uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati |

XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat |

XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma |

XV tato yihUdIyA lokA AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhItya katham etAdRzo vidvAnabhUt?

XVI tadA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preSitavAn tasya |

XVII yo jano nidezaM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjAtuM zakSyati |

XVIII yo janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti |

XIX mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi taM vyavasthAM na samAcarati | mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve?

XX tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate?

XXI tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve |

XXII mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchedaM kurutha |

XXIII ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaGganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA

vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri
tatkAraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?

XXIV sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM
kuruta |

XXV tada yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajana akathayan
ime yaM hantuM ceStante sa evAyaM kiM na?

XXVI kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati
tathApi kimapi a vadantyyete ayamevAbhiSiktto bhavatIti
nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti?

XXVII manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH
kintvabhiSiktta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi jJatuM
na zakSyati |

XXVIII tada yIzu rmadhyemandiram upadizan
uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha?
kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata
Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn
yUyaM taM na jAnItha |

XXIX tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi |

XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi
tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato hetostada tasya samayo
nopatiSThati |

XXXI kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya kathita-
vAnto'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH
kim adhika AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati?

XXXII tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUz-
inaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA netuM
padAtigaNaM preSayAmAsuH |

XXXIII tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH
sArddhaM sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi |

XXXIV mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM na lapsyadhve
ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha |

XXXV tada yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire asy-
oddezaM na prApsyAma etAdrzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsy-
ati? bhinnadeze vikIrNAnAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim eSa
gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM?

XXXVI no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM na prAp-
syatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati?

XXXVII anantaram utsavasya carame'hani arthAt prad-
hAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn
yadi kazcit tRSartto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya
pivatu |

XXXVIII yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya
vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya srotAMsi
nirgamiSyanti |

XXXIX ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyAM vyAhRtavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata |

XL etAM vANIM zrutvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI |

XLI kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSikttaH kintu kecid avadan sobhiSikttaH kiM gAlIl pradeze janiSyate?

XLII sobhiSikto dAyUdo vaMze dAyUdo janmasthanE baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?

XLIII itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyata jAtA |

XLIV katipayalokAstAM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadva-puSi kopi hastaM nArpayat |

XLV anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAJca samIpamAgatavati te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata?

XLVI tada padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat |

XLVII tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiStA?

XLVIII adhipatInAM phirUzinAJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt?

XLIX ye zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zAparagastAH |

L tada nikadImanAmA teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn

LI tasya vAkye na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkaM vyavastha kiM kaJcana manujaM doSIkaroti?

LII tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivicya pazya galli kopi bhaviSyadvAdI notpadyate |

LIII tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn |

VIII

I pratyUse yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat

II tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata |

III tada adhyApakAH phirUzinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan

IV he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvANAM lokA dhRtavantaH |

V etAdRzalokaH pASANaghAtena hantavyA iti vidhir-mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?

VI te tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaGgalyA lekhitum Arabhata |

VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM pASANenAhantu |

VIII pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata |

IX tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM ekaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAkI tayaktobhavat madhyasthAne daN-DayamaNa sa yoSA ca sthita |

X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapya-paraM na vilokya pRSTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakAH kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati?

XI sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tada yIzuravocat nAhamapi daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pApaM mAkarSIH |

XII tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prAp-syati |

XIII tataH phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyAM grAhyAM na bhavati |

XIV tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM sAkSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyAM grAhyAM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUYaM na jAnItha |

XV yUYaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi |

XVI kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahItavyo yatoHam ekaKI nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate |

XVII dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti |

XVIII ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkSyAM da-dAti |

XIX tada te'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdId yUYaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaraJca na jAnItha yadi mAm akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsy-ata |

XX yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNDaGare katha etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat |

XXI tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha |

XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvocan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti |

XXIII tato yIzustebyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvvasthAnIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIya aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na |

XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha |

XXV tadA te 'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastavam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM |

XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyAM vaktavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpe yadahaM zrutatavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi |

XXVII kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM proktavAn iti te nAbudhyanta |

XXVIII tato yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jJAtuM zakSyatha |

XXIX matprerayitA pitA mAma ekAkinaM na tyajati sa maya sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sada karomi |

XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutva bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan |

XXXI ye yihUdIya vyazvasan yIzustebyo'kathayat

XXXII mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jJAsyatha tataH satyataya yuSmAkaM mokSo bhaviSyati |

XXXIII tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrahImo vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktti rbhaviSyatIti vAkyAM kathaM bravISi?

XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH |

XXXV dAsazca nirantaraM nivezane na tiSThati kintu putro nirantaraM tiSThati |

XXXVI ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha |

XXXVII yuyam ibrAhImo vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve |

XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyAM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve |

XXXIX tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAna abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata |

XL Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantuM ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra |

XLI yUyaM svasvapituH karmmaNi kurutha tadA tairukttam na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa ezevaraH

XLII tato yIzuna kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi premAkariSyata yatham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot |

XLIII yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyaM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha |

XLIV yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAna etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kAraNadataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca |

XLV ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNadasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha |

XLVI mayi pApamastIti pramaNaM yuSmAkaM ko dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha?

XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tanidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve |

XLVIII tada yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?

XLIX tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyaM mAm apamanyadhve |

L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na ceSTe kintu ceSTitA vicArayita cApara eka Aste |

LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcam manyate sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati |

LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm
avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarvve mRtAH
kintu tvaM bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM gRhIAti sa
jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate|

LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi
mahAn? yasmAt sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH
tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSe?

LIV yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sam-
manye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu
mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhve saeva
mAM sammanute|

LV yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagac-
chAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi
yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagac-
chAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhIAmi|

LVI yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM
draSTum atIvAvAJchat tannirIkSyAnandacca|

LVII tada yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsara
na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH?

LVIII yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram
vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM
vidye|

LIX tada te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan
kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teSAM madhyena
prasthitavAn|

IX

I tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhya janmAndhaM
naram apazyat|

II tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena
vA svapitrAH pApenAndho'jAyata?

III tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd
etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma
prakAzyate taddhetoreva|

IV dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA kartavyaM
yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati|

V ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato
jyotiHsvarUposmi|

VI ityuktA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipya tena paGkaM
kRtavAn

VII pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya
tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi|
tatondho gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva
vyAghuTyAgAt|

VIII aparajca samIpavAsino loka ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?

X kecidavadan sa eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi|

X ataeva te 'pRcchan tvam kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?

XI tataH sovada yIZanAmaka eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipya ityAjJApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTimahaM labdhavAn|

XII tada te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi|

XIII aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi?

XIV tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe|

XV kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt kati-payaphirUzino'vadan

XVI sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti?

XVII itthaM teSAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvam kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdI|

XVIII sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM prAp-tasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan|

XIX ataeva te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti?

XX tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

XXI kintvadhuna kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva eSa vayahprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|

XXII yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyoyadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAM akurvvan

XXIII atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayahprApta enaM pRcchata|

XXIV tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAn vada eSa manuSyAH pApIti vayaM jAn-ImaH |

XXV tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrva-mandha Asamaham adhuna pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi |

XXVI te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne 'karot?

XXVII tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zR-Nutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?

XXVIII tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH |

XXIX mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSa ku-tratyaloka iti na jAnImaH |

XXX sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati |

XXXI IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyaM karoti tasyaiva kathAM zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH |

XXXII kopi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt ja-gadArambhAd etAdRzIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot |

XXXIII asmAd eSa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kiJcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknot |

XXXIV te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM bahirakurvvan |

XXXV tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zruttva taM sAkSat prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM vizvasiSi?

XXXVI tadA sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminna-haM vizvasimi?

XXXVII tato yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAkAM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH |

XXXVIII tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa taM praNA-mat |

XXXIX pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantItyab-hiprAyeNa jagadAham Agaccham |

XL etat zruttva nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAha-ran vayamapi kimandhaH?

XLI tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkAM pA-pAni tiSThanti |

X

I ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca |

II yo dvAreNa pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH |

III dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSaganaZca tasya vAkyam zRNoti sa nijAn meSAN svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati |

IV tathA nijAn meSAN bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAM agre gacchati, tato meSastasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti |

V kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyante |

VI yIzustebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta |

VII ato yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataram vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva |

VIII mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stena dasyavazca kintu meSasteSAM kathA nAzRNvan |

IX ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati |

X yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stanyabadhavinAzAn kartumeva samAyAti kintvham Ayu rdAtum arthAt baHulyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham |

XI ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgam karoti;

XII kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nija na bhavanti, ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajam vihaya palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajam dhRtvA vikirati |

XIII vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati |

XIV ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahaJca yathA pitaram jAnAmi,

XV tathA nijAn meSANapi jAnAmi, meSazca mAM jAnAnti, ahaJca meSArthaM prANatyAgam karomi |

XVI aparaJca etad gRhIya meSebhya bhinna api meSA mama santi te sakala AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati |

XVII prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM karoti |

XVIII kazcijjano mama prANAn hantuM na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahituJca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham |

XXI asmAdupadezAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnavAkyatA jAtA |

XXII tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta etasya kathAM zRNutha?

XXIII kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti?

XXIV zItakAle yirUzAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyu-pasthite

XXV yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti,

XXVI etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada |

XXVII tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyaM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpA |

XXVIII kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha |

XXIX mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te ca mama pazcAd gacchanti |

XXXI ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXXII yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati |

XXXIII ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam |

XXXIV tato yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan |

XXXV yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUNyuttamakarmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyataH stha?

XXXVI yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH |

XXXVII tada yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM?

XXXVIII tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya kathA kathita te yadIzvaragaNA ucyante dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na zakyaM,

XXXIX tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?

XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratIta;

XXXVIII kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSatvA vizvasiSyatha |

XXXIX tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM karebhyo nistIryya

XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amaj-jayat tatrAgatya nyavasat |

XLI tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAz CaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH;

XLII tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan |

XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAMa pIDita eka AsIt |

II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhiteLaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rogI |

III aparajca he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva pID-itostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preSitavatyau |

IV tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIDeyAM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvarapu-trasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAtA |

V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAM iliyAsari cAprIyata,

VI tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDAyAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat |

VII tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryi-hUdIyapradezaM yAMaH |

VIII tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?

IX yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti |

X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti |

XI inAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM taM nidrAto jAgaray-ituM gacchAmi |

XII yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrA-marthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA ziSyA akathayan,

XIII he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva |

XIV tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;

XV kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAma |

XVI tadA thoma yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAma-hai |

XVII yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutavAn |

XVIII vaithanIya yirUZAlamaH samIpasthA krozaikama-trAntarita;

XIX tasmAd bahavo yihUdIya marthAM mariyamaJca bhy-AtRzokApannam sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam Agacchan |

XX marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSad akarot kintu mariyam geha upavizya sthita |

XXI tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariSyat |

XXII kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare prArthayiSyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'haM |

XXIII yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAta samutthAsyati |

XXIV marthA vyAharat zeSadivase sa utthAnasamaye prot-thAsyatIti jAne'haM |

XXV tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayita jIvayita ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;

XXVI yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi?

XXVII sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekSasti bhavAn saevAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi |

XXVIII iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSthati tvAmAhUyati ca |

XXIX kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samI-pam agacchat |

XXX yIzu rgrAmamadhyam na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSad akarot tatra sthitavAn |

XXXI ye yihUdIya mariyama sAkAM gRhe tiSthantastAm asAntvayana te taM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktva te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan |

XXXII yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariSyat |

XXXIII yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH san dIrghAM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata?

XXXIV te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pazyatu |

XXXV yIzunA kranditaM |

XXXVI ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata |

XXXVII teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot?

XXXVIII tato yIzuH punarantardIrghAM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat | tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANA eka AsIt |

XXXIX tada yIzuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati |

XL tada yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?

XLI tada mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANo'pasArite yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam azRNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi |

XLII tvaM satataM zRNoSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyam vadAmi |

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha |

XLIV tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddha-hastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasa baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat | yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitvA tyajatainaM |

XLV mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIzoretat karmApazyan teSAM bahavo vyazvasan,

XLVI kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpaM gatvA yIzoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan |

XLVII tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmaNi karoti |

XLVIII yadIdrzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti |

XLIX tada teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayuujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnitha;

L samagradezasya vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maGgalahetukam etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha |

LI etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na,

LII kintu yIzUstaddezIyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAn Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathitavAn |

LIII taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire |

LIV ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzAM gamanAgamane akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samI-pasthAyipradezasyephraYim nAmni nagare ziSyaiH sAkAM kAlAM yApayituM prArebhe |

LV anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo jaNa grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan,

LVI yIzorancheSaNaM kRtvA mandire daNDayamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAkAM kIdRzo bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati?

LVII sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid vetti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjJAM prAcArayan |

XII

I nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya ni-vAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat |

II tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kRte martha paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat |

III tada mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzozcaraNayo rmarddayitvA nijakeza rmArSTum Arabhata; tada tailasya parimalena grRham Amoditam abhavat |

IV yaH zimonaH putra riSkariyotIyo yihUdAnAma yIzuM parakareSu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastada kathitavAn,

V etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata?

VI sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat |

VII tada yIzurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sa mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat |

VIII daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti
kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi |

IX tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zruttvA bahavo
yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM
tat sthAnam Agacchana |

X tada pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum
amantrayan ;

XI yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan |

XII anantaraM yIzu ryrUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArt-
tAM zruttvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH

XIII kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkSat karttum bahi-
rAgatya jaya jayeti vAcAM proccai rvaktum Arabhanta,
isrAyelo yo rAJA paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa
dhanyaH |

XIV tada "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava
rAJA garddabhazAvakam AruhyAgacchati"

XV iti zAstrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddab-
haM prApya taduparyyArohat |

XVI asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM
nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati
vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham
akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH |

XVII sa iliyAsaram zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn
zmazAnAJca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAkSAD
apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta |

XVIII sa etAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janazrute
rlokAstaM sAkSat karttum Agacchan |

XIX tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta
yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUYaM na
budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinob-
havan |

XX bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA
jana anyadezIyA Asan ,

XXI te gAIllIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam
Agatya vyAharan he maheccha vayaM yIzUM draSTum
icchAmaH |

XXII tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd An-
driyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM |

XXIII tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya
mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH |

XXIV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM
mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyate tarhyekAkI tiSThati
kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahugunaM phalaM phalati |

XXV yo janeñ nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hAray-
iSyati kintu yeñ jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti
señnantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati |

XXVI kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAJchati tarhi sa
mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi
mama sevakeñpi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano mAM sevate mama
pitApi taM sammaMsyate |

XXVII sAMprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd
he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM
prArthayiSye? kintvham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn |

XXVIII he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya;
tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM
punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin
samaye'jAyata |

XXIX taczrutvA samIpasthalokANAM kecid avadan
megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'nena saha
kathAMacakathat |

XXX tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyam nAb-
hUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt |

XXXI adhuna jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya
jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati |

XXXII yadyaI pRthivYA Urdvve protthAptosmi tarhi sarv-
vAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi |

XXXIII kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayituM sa
imAM kathAM akathayat |

XXXIV tadA lokA akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA
tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi
manuSyaputraH protthApito bhaviSyatIti vAkyaM kathaM
vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH?

XXXV tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpad-
inAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAday-
ati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyotis-
tiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa
kutra yAtIti na jAnAti |

XXXVI ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste
tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiSi vizvasita;
imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svaM
guptavAn |

XXXVII yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAz-
caryyakarmmANi kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan |

XXXVIII ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat
pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannid-
hau? yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina yadetad vAkyaMuktaM tat
saphalam abhavat |

XXXIX te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizaiyabhav-
iSyadvAdi punaravAdId,

XL yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na
budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA
svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni
kRtvA teSAMantaHkaraNani gADhAni kariSyati |"

XLI yizaiyiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin
kathAMakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAza-
yat |

XLII tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan |
kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dURIkurvvanIti bhayAt
te taM na svIkRtavantaH |

XLIII yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaM-
sAyAM te'priyanta |

XLIV tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yo jano mayi
vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprerake'pi
vizvasiti |

XLV yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati |

XLVI yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati
tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIr-
NavAn |

XLVII mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi
tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM
doSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi |

XLVIII yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM
na gRhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM
kathAMaham acakathaM sA kathA carame'nhi taM doSi-
NaM kariSyati |

XLIX yato heterahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM
kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyaJca iti mat-
prerayitA pitA mAmaJJApayat |

L tasya sAJJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat
kathayAmi tat pitA yathAJJApayat tathaiva kathayAmya-
ham |

XIII

I nistArotsavasya kiJcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH
samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti jJAtvA
yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema
karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn |

II pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Iz-
varasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca,
sarvvANyetAni jJAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati,

III yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNe kupravRt-tiM samArpayat,

IV tadA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mo-cayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhAt,

V pazcAd ekapAtre jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlaya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArSTuM prArabhata |

VI tataH zimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

VII yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jJAsyasi |

VIII tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati | yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti |

IX tadA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevala-pAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu |

X tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvAGga-pariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAGGasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti | yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvve,

XI yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati taM sa jJAtavAna; ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn |

XII itthaM yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSAlaya vastraM parid-hAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkarSaM jAnItha?

XIII yUyaM mAM guruM prabhuJca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi |

XIV yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam |

XV ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitavAn |

XVI ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAsa na mahAn prerakAcca prerito na mahAn |

XVII imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha |

XVIII sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANi yo bhUGkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH | utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa mAnavaH | yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyam ghaTiSyate |

XIX ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdRzaghaTanAt pUrsvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam |

XX ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA pre-ritaM janaM yo gRhIAti sa mAMEva gRhIAti yazca mAM gRhIAti sa matprerakaM gRhIAti |

XXI etAM kathAM kathayitVA yIzu rduHkhi san pra-mANaM dattVA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatIyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu samarpay-iSyati |

XXII tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn itya-tra sandigdhaH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayitUM prArabhanta |

XXIII tasmin samaye yIzu rvasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata |

XXIV zimonpitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatIti pRccha |

XXV tada sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavan, he prabho sa janaH kaH?

XXVI tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitVA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaN-DamekaM majjayitVA zimonaH putrAya ISkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn |

XXVII tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tada yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru |

XXVIII kintu sa yenAzayena tAM kathAamakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata;

XXIX kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretUM vA daridrebhyaH kiJcid vitaritUM kathitavAn |

XXX tada pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA |

XXXI yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAn-avasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA prakAzate |

XXXII yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNameva prakAzayiSyati |

XXXIII he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kiJcitkAlamA-tram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdiyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhuna yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi |

XXXIV yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjJAm AdizAmi |

XXXV tenaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNe-nAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvve jJAtuM zakSyanti |

XXXVI zimonapitaraH pRSThavan he prabho bhavan kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi |

XXXVII tada pitaraH pratyuditavan, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na zaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi |

XXXVIII tato yIzuH pratyuktavan mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase |

XIV

I manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita |

II mama pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthani santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajJApayiSyAM yuSmadarnyaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi |

III yadi gatvahaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM neSyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha |

IV ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthanamapi jAnItha |

V tada thoma avadat, he prabho bhavan kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthanaM jJAtuM zaknumaH?

VI yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho maya na ganta kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknoti |

VII yadi mAm ajJAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajJAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca |

VIII tada philipaH kathitavan, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkAM yatheSTaM bhaviSyati |

IX tato yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhi-jAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?

X ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyasi? ahaM yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti |

XI ataeva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmma-hetoH pratyayaM kuruta |

XII ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yato hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XIII yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi |

XIV yadi mama nAmna yat kijcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi |

XV yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata |

XVI tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA nirantaram yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati |

XVII etajjagato lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye sthAsyati ca |

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpaM AgamiSyAmi |

XIX kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha |

XX pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tAdA jJAsyatha |

XXI yo jano mamAjJA gRhItvA tA Acarati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyap-AtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi |

XXII tAdA ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati?

XXIII tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhIAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyate, AvAjca tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvah |

XXIV yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gRhIAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA |

XXV idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalah kathAH kathayAmi |

XXVI kintvitaH paraM pitra yaH sahAyo'rthAt pavitra
AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitva
mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati |

XXVII ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi,
nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA
dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani
duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu |

XXVIII ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam
AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA;
yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM
gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM
yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn |

XXIX tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zrad-
dha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam
idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi |

XXX itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na
bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAD etasya jagataH patirAgacchati
kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti |

XXXI ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat
karmmANi karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham
uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma |

XV

I ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAna-
paricArakasvarUpaJca |

II mama yAsu zAkhaSu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chi-
natti tathA phalavatyaH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti
tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti |

III idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH |

IV ataH kAraNAt mayi tiSThata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu
tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkha
yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi
mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha |

V ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyaJca zAkhaSvarUpoH; yo
jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUrapha-
laiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi
karttuM na zaknutha |

VI yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi
rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipyA dAhayanti |

VII yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu
tiSThati tarhi yad vAjchitvA yAcisyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva
saphalaM bhaviSyati |

VIII yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tad-
vArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM
mama ziSyA iti parikSAyisyadhve |

IX pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtrANI bhUtvA tiSThata |

X ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItvA tasya premabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhItha tarhi mama premabhAjanAni sthAsyatha |

XI yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH katha atrakatham |

XII ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam eSA mamAjJA |

XIII mitrANAM kArANat svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti |

XIV ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANI |

XV adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajJApayam tatkArANad yuSmAn mitrANI proktavAn |

XVI yUyaM mAM rocitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma procya pitaraM yat kiJcid yAcisyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati |

XVII yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi |

XVIII jagato lokai ryuSmAsu RtIyiteSu te pUrvvaM mAMevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIX yadi yUyaM jagato lokA abhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreSyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjJagato'rocayam etasmAt kArANajJagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante |

XX dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi mAMevAtADayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyaM grahISyanti |

XXI kintu te mama nAMakArANad yuSmAn prati tAdrzaM vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti |

XXII teSAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi teSAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti |

XXIII yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate |

XXIV yAdrZAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdrZAni karmmANi yadi teSAM sAkSad ahaM nAkariSyAM

tarhi teSAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA te dRSTvApi
mAM mama pitaraJcArttIyanta |

^{XXV} tasmAt te'kAraNaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM
teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat |

^{XXVI} kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satya-
mayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpe pre-
SayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati |

^{XXVII} yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM
tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha |

XVI

^I yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn
etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM |

^{II} lokA yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrIkariSyanti tathA
yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM
karmmAkurmma iti maMSyante sa samaya Agacchanti |

^{III} te pitaraM mAJca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn
pratIdRzam AcariSyanti |

^{IV} ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama katha
yuSmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuS-
mAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham
ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM |

^V sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi
tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAMetAM yuSmAkaM kopi
mAM na pRcchati |

^{VI} kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam an-
taHkaraNani duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan |

^{VII} tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM
yuSmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte
sahAyo yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gac-
chAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM preSayiSyAmi |

^{VIII} tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokAnAM
prabodhaM janayiSyati |

^{IX} te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM
janayiSyati |

^X yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gac-
chAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati |

^{XI} etajjagato'dhipati rdaNDAjJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe
prabodhaM janayiSyati |

^{XII} yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekaH kathA Asate,
taH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha;

^{XIII} kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tAdA sarv-
vaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati
kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuS-
mAn jJApayiSyati |

XIV mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madIyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati |

XV pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kArANAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati |

XVI kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XVII tataH ziSyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?

XVIII tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na zaknumastairiti

XIX nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAtvA tebhyo'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasya abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve?

XX yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM kran-diSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato loka AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviSyatha |

XXI prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanaya vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe sati manuSyaiko janmanA naraloke praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati,

XXII tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati |

XXIII tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha | yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kiJcid pitaraM yAciSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati |

XXIV pUrvve mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnando janiSyate |

XXV upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuSmAn jJApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jJApayiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati |

XXVI tadA mama nAmna prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSman-nimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na vadAmi;

XXVII yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate |

XXVIII pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi |

XXIX tadA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamaya noktvAdhunA spaSTaM vadati |

XXX bhavAn sarvvajJaH kenacit pRSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkaM sthirajJAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH |

XXXI tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha?

XXXII pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAma ekAkiNaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham Aste |

XXXIII yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato mayA jagajjitaM |

XVII

I tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat, he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya |

II tvaM yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn |

III yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khrIShta etayorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu rbhavati |

IV tvaM yasya karmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prakAzayaM |

V ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpe mAma taM mahimAnaM prApaya |

VI anyacca tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adada ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvajJAnam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadaH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlan |

VII tvaM mahyaM yat kiJcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan |

VIII mahyaM yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhastamu-
padezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlan tvattohaM nirgatyA
tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan |

IX teSAmEva nimittaM prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimit-
taM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAste-
SAmEva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate |

X ye mama te tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama
mahimA prakAzyate |

XI sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam ab-
havat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu te jagati
sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA
teSAmapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam
adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa |

XII yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tA-
vanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn
mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, teSAM mad-
hye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapus-
takasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati |

XIII kintvadhuna tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA
teSAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati
tiSThan etAH kathA akathayam |

XIV tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama
sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teSAmapi sambandhAb-
hAvAj jagato lokAstAn RtIyante |

XV tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd
rakSeti prArthayeham |

XVI ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi
jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti |

XVII tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyameva
satyaM |

XVIII tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn
jagati prairayaM |

XIX teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkaromi tathA
satyakathayA tepi pavitrIbhavantu |

XX kevalaM eteSamarthe prArthaye'ham iti na kintvete-
SAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAmapyarthe
prArthe'ham |

XXI he pitasteSAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu
tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA
teSAmapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu tena tvaM mAM
preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu |

XXII yathAvayorekatvaM tathA teSAmapyekatvaM bhavatu
teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM sampUrNamekatvaM
bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca tathA
teSvapi prItavAn etadyathA jagato lokA jAnanti

XXIII tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAs-
taM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn |

XXIV he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM
kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM
yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn
ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA
vAjchA |

XXV he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajJatepi
tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti |

XXVI yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA
premAkarostat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn
jJApitavAn punarapi jJApayiSyAmi |

XVIII

I tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnA-
makaM srota uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAv-
izat |

II kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyate yato
yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat |

III tada sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakanAM
phirUzinAJca padAtigaNaJca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn as-
trANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn |

IV svaM prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJAtvA yIzuragresaraH san
tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha?

V te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId
ahameva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcAtiSThat |

VI tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te paz-
cAdetya bhUmau patitAH |

VII tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha?
tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM |

VIII tada yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM
kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmanvicchatha tarhImAn
gantum mA vArayata |

IX itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAm ekamapi
nAhArayam imAM yaM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA
kathA saphala jAtA |

X tada zimonpitarasya nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM
niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam
Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn |

XI tato yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaGgaM koSe sthApaya
mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM
kiM na pAsyAmi?

XII tada sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyanAM
padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH
kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan |

XIII sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade niyuk-
taH

XIV san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya
maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat |

XV tada zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca yIzoH pazcAd agac-
chatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa
yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat |

XVI kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe'tiSThad ataeva
mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA dau-
vAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat |

XVII tada sa dvArarakSika pitaram avadat tvAM kiM na ta-
sya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadad ahaM na bhavAmi |

XVIII tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zIta-
hetoraGgArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitantastat-
sthAne pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM seviturum Arab-
hata |

XIX tada ziSyEsupadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH prSTaH

XX san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM
kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA
yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra
bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM |

XXI mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA madupadezam
azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta |

XXII tadetthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM
capeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM pravivadasa?

XXIII tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham
acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu
yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH?

XXIV pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyA-
jakasya samIpaM praiSayat |

XXV zimonpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sevate, etasmin
samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvAM kim etasya janasya
ziSyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi |

XXVI tada mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNa-
macchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena
saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyAM?

XXVII kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM
kukkuTo'raut |

XXVIII tadanantaraM pratyUSe te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate
rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai
rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstad-
gRhaM nAvizan |

XXIX aparaM pIlato bahirAgatya tAn prSThavAn etasya
manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha?

XXX tadA te petyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH |

XXXI tataH pIlAtO'vadaD yUyameNaM gRhItVA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata | tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manUsyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro'sti |

XXXII evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sa saphalAbhavat |

XXXIII tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatVA yIzumAhUya prSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

XXXIV yIzuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn?

XXXV pIlAtO'vadaD ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadezIya vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtavAn?

XXXVI yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhiyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhiyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevaka ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na |

XXXVII tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItVA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti |

XXXVIII tadA satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTVA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatVA yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi |

XXXIX nistArotsavasamaye yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA ka?

XL tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM manUsaM nahi barabbAM mocaya | kintu sa barabba dasyurAsIt |

XIX

I pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat |

II pazcAt senAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya,

III he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktVA taM capeTenAhantum Arabhata |

IV tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jJApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi |

V tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat | tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuSyam pazyata |

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta | tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUYaM svayam enaM nItvA kruze vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn |

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat |

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat |

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaY[]M mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XI tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam |

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mocayituM ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svam rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati |

XIII etAM kathAM zrutvA pIlAto yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibriyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat |

XIV anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata |

XV kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyami? pradhAnayAjakaM uttaram avadan kaisaraM vina kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti |

XVI tataH pIlAto yIzuM kruze vedhituM teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH |

XVII tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH |

XVIII tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve dvAva-
parau kruze'vidhan |

XIX aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijJapanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat |

XX sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yi-
zoH kruzavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta |

XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyave-
dayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyam na kintu eSa svam
yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu |

XXII tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhi-
tavAn |

XXIII itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA tasya
paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasena
ekaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyottarIyavastraJcAgRhlat |
kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM |

XXIV tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati?
tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma |
vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM |
mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca |
iti yadvAkyam dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat
senAgaNenethaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat |

XXV tadAnIM yIzo rmAta mAtu rbhaginI ca ya kliyapA
bhAryya mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca etAstasya kruza-
sya sannidhau samatiSThan |

XXVI tato yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyaJca samIpe
daNDayamaNau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid enaM
tava putraM pazya,

XXVII ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaraM pazya | tataH
sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM taM nijagRhaM nItavAn |

XXVIII anantaraM sarvvam karmmAdhuna sampannam-
abhUt yIzuriti jJatvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yatha
siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAta |

XXIX tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te
spaJjamekaM tadamlaraseArdrIkRtya esobnale tad yojay-
itvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan |

XXX tada yIzuramlarasaM gRhItvA sarvvam siddham iti
kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatya-
jat |

XXXI tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani vizra-
mavAre deha yatha kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa

vizrAmavAro mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pI-
lAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhaJjanasya sthAnAn-
taranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta |

XXXII ataH senA Agatya yIzuna saha kruze hatayoH
prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhajjan;

XXXIII kintu yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA
tasya pAdau nAbhajjan |

XXXIV pazcAd eko yoddhA zUlAghAtena tasya kukSim
avidhat tatSaNAAt tasmAd raktaM jalaJca niragacchat |

XXXV yo jano'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn ta-
syedaM sAkSyAM satyaM tasya katha yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM
janayituM योग्या tat sa jAnAti |

XXXVI tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate,

XXXVII tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM
kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati |"

XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSyA eka AsIt
kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati; sa yIzo
rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlA-
tenAnumate sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat |

XXXIX aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH samIpam agac-
chat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTaka-
maguruM gRhItvAgacchat |

XL tataste yihUdIyAnAM zmazAne sthApa-
narItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya
dehaM vastreNAveSTayan |

XLI aparaJca yatra sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya
nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM kadApi
nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt |

XLII yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samI-
pasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan |

XX

I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSe 'nd-
hakAre tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya
nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam
apazyat |

II pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitarAya yIzoH priyata-
maziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM
nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi |

III ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA
zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM |

IV ubhayordhAvatoH sonyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA
pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn |

V tAdA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dRSTavAn kintu na
prAvizat |

^{VI} aparaM zimonpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM prav-
izya

^{VII} sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastraJca pRthak
sthAnAntare sthApitaM dRSTavAn |

^{VIII} tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyAH
sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt |

^{IX} yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmma-
pustakavacanasya bhAvaM te tAdA voddhuM nAzankuvan |

^X anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM par-
AvRtyAgacchatAm |

^{XI} tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA
roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM
vilokya

^{XII} yIzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo
rdizo dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat |

^{XIII} tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi? sAvadat loka
mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi |

^{XIV} ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNDayamAnam
apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jJAtuM nAzaknot |

^{XV} tAdA yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA
mRgayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jJatvA vyAharat,
he maheccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi
kutrAstHApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi |

^{XVI} tAdA yIzustAm avadat he mariyam | tataH sA par-
AvRtya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro |

^{XVII} tAdA yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH
samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama
yuSmAkaJca pitA mama yuSmAkaJcezvarastasya nikaTa
UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvaM
gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJapaya |

^{XVIII} tato magdalInImariyam tatkSaNad gatvA prabhus-
tasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti vArttAM
ziSyebhyo'kathayat |

^{XIX} tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya
sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdIyebhyo bhiyA
dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIzusteSAM
madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM
bhUyAt |

^{XX} ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSiJca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH
prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan |

^{XXI} yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt
pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn pre-
SayAmi |

^{XXII} ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA
kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhIta |

XXIII yUyaM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante
yeSAJca pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante |

XXIV dvAdazamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyo
yIzorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt |

XXV ato vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti
vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlahak-
IlakAnAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na
spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na
vizvasiSyAmi |

XXVI aparam aSTame'hni gate sati thomAsahitaH ziSya-
gaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi
yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM
kuzalaM bhUyAt |

XXVII pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpay-
itvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvar-
paya nAvizvasya |

XXVIII tada thoma avadat, he mama prabho he madIzvara |

XXIX yIzurakathayat, he thoma mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi ye
na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyaH |

XXX etadanyAni pustake'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAz-
caryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot |

XXXI kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yatha
yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmna paramAyuh
prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta |

XXI

I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi
ziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam |

II zimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIIyakAnnAnagarani-
vAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caiteSveka-
tra militeSu zimonpitara'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi |

III tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM
yAmaH tada te bahirgataH santaH kSipraM nAvam Arohan
kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan |

IV prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA
jJAtuM nAzaknuvan |

V tada yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kiJcit
khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan kimapi nAsti |

VI tada so'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSi-
pata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA
etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya nottolayituM zaktAH |

VII tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyah pitarAyAkathayat eSa
prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimon
nagnatAheto rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya
hradaM pratyudalamphayat |

VIII apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamanayan te kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate |

IX tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH |

X tato yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata |

XI ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhaddbhistripaJcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata |

XII anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhUMgdhvaM; tada saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat |

XIII tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tebhyaH paryyaveSayat |

XIV itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn |

XV bhojane samApte sati yIzuH zimonpitaraM prSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya |

XVI tataH sa dvtIyavAraM prSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tada yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSagaNaM pAlaya |

XVII pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM prSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAKyaM tRtIyavAraM prSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSagaNaM pAlaya |

XVIII ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati |

XIX phalataH kIdRzena maraNena sa Izvarasya mahiMaNaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAKyaM proktavAn | ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XX yo jano rAtrikAle yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatIti vAKyaM prSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyAM pazcAd AgacchantaM

XXI pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM prSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdRZI gati rbhaviSyati?

XXII sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha |

XXIII tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyam yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn |

XXIV yo jana etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyaJca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyAH, tasya sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXV yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati | iti | |

preritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

I he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNatmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni |

II sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajiVaM darzayitVA

III catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot |

IV anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjJApayat, yUYaM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGgIkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSyatIstHata |

V yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUYaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha |

VI pazcAt te sarvve militVA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyellIyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyati?

VII tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pita svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate |

VIII kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUYaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyAM dAsyatha |

IX iti vAkyamuktVA sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nItobhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTeragocarobhavat |

X yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyananyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau,

XI he gAlIlIyaloka yUYaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSyA daNDAYamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nItO yo yIzustaM yUYaM yathA svargam Arohan-tam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati |

XII tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan |

XIII nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphiYaputro yAkUb udyoga□ zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSThe prAvizan |

XIV pazcAd ime kiyatyaH striyazca yIzo rmAta mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta |

XV tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan | tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn

XVI he bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUda pavitra Atma yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt |

XVII sa jano'smAkAM madhyavartI san asyAH sevAya aMzam alabhata |

XVIII tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyAM tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhRmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvva nADyo niragacchan |

XIX etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teSAM nijabhASaya tatKSetraJca hakaldAMA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste |

XX anyacca, niketanaM tadIyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati | tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi | anya eva janastasya padaM samPrApsyati dhruvaM | itthaM gItapustake likhitamAste |

XXI ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkAM madhye yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn

XXII tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti teSAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM |

XXIII ato yasya rUDhi ryuSto yaM barzabbetyukt-vAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvetau prThak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,

XXIV he sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUdAH sevanapreritatvapadacyutaH

XXV san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM |

XXVI tato guTikApATe kRte matathirNiracIyata tasmAt sonyeSAM ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat |

II

I aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samu-
pasthite sati te sarvve ekAcittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA
Asan |

II etasminneva samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyu-
gravAyoH zabdavad ekaH zabda Agatya yasmin grHe ta
upAvizan tad grHaM samastaM vyApnot |

III tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSib-
hUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve sthagitA abhU-
van |

IV tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa
AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadezIyanAM
bhASA uktavantaH |

V tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdIya-
matAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUzAlami prAvasan;

VI tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve loka
militvA nijanijabhASaya ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA
samudvigna abhavan |

VII sarvvaeva vismayApanna AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH
parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te
sarvve gaIIIIyalokAH kiM na bhavanti?

VIII tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAb-
hiH kathA eteSAM zRNumaH kimidaM?

IX pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdezanivAsimano yihUdA-
kappadakiya-panta-Aziya-

X phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH
kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd
Agata yihUdIyaloka yihUdIyatagrAhiNaH krItIya
arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam

XI asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhireteSAM IzvarIyamahAkar-
mmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH |

XII itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannaH sandigdhdacittAH
santaH parasparamUcuH, asya ko bhavaH?

XIII apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAk-
Sarasena mattA abhavan |

XIV tada pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiSThan taI-
lokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIya he yirUzAlamni-
vAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyam bud-
hyadhvaM |

XV idAnIm ekayAmAd adhika vela nAsti tasmAd yUyaM
yad anumAtha mAnava ime madyapAnena mattAstanna |

XVI kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,

XVII IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham |
varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANYupari dhruvam |
bhAvivAkyam vadiSyanti kanyaH putrAzca vastutaH |

pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH |
tathA prAcInalokAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM |

^{XXVIII} varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanopiri | tenaiva
bhAvivAkyam te vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH |

^{XXIX} Urddhvasthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale | zoNi-
tAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca | cihnAni darza-
yiSyAmi mahAz CaryyAkriyAstathA |

^{XX} mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH |
purAgamAd raviH kRSNo raktazcandro bhaviSyataH |

^{XXI} kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate |
saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati | |

^{XXII} ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve kathAyAmeta-
syAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya
manonItaH pumAn etad IzvarastatkrtaIrAz CaryyAdb-
hutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSadeva
pratipAditavAn iti yUYaM jAnItha |

^{XXIII} tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUr vvanizcitamantraNANirU-
paNANusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUYaM taM dhRtvA
duSTalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata |

^{XXIV} kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmocyaitvA
udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyuna baddhastiSThatIti na
sambhavati |

^{XXV} etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama
sAkSattaM sthApaya paramezvaraM | sthite maddakSiNe
tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi |

^{XXVI} AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai |
AhlAdiSyati jihvApi madIyA tu tathaiva ca | pratyAzaya
zarIrantu madIyaM vaizayiSyate |

^{XXVII} paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi |
svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi |
evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAMEva darzayiSyasi |

^{XXVIII} svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat
sukhaM | anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMza-
yaH | |

^{XXIX} he bhrAtaro'smAkaM tasya pUr v vapuruSasya dAyU-
daH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM,
sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat
zmazAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate |

^{XXX} phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM
janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamut-
thApayiSyati paramezvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH
samIpa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn,

^{XXXI} iti jJAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIya-
jJAnena khrISTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA
tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIraJca na kSeSyati;

XXXII ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthA-
payat tatra vayaM sarvve sAkSiNa Asmahe |

XXXIII sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra
Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya
yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat |

XXXIV yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu svayam imAM
kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkya-
mavadat paramezvaraH |

XXXV tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na |
tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza |

XXXVI ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata paramezvarastaM
prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellIyA loka
nizcitaM jAnantu |

XXXVII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM
vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyazca kathitavan-
taH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM
svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM
yIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dA-
narUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha |

XXXIX yato yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAJca
dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM
prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM
sarvveSAM nimittam ayamaGgIkAra Aste |

XL etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM
datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo vartta-
manalokebhyaH svAn rakSata |

XLI tataH paraM ye sAnandAstAM kathAm agRhlan te
majjitA abhavan | tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANi
lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH

XLII preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau pUpabhajane
prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan |

XLIII preritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAz Caryyakar-
mamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM |

XLIV vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH |
sveSAM sarvvAH sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitv-
AbhuJjata |

XLV phalato gRhANi dravyANi ca sarvvANi vikrIya
sarvveSAM svasvaprayoJanAnusAreNa vibhajya sarvveb-
hyo'dadan |

XLVI sarvva ekacittIbhUya dine dine mandire san-
tiSThamAnA gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhajanta Izvarasya
dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH samAdRtAH paramAnan-
dena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvvan |

XLVII paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaN-DalIm avarddhayat |

III

I tRtIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH |

II tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhajJamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan |

III tadA pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khaJjastau kiJcid bhikSitavAn |

IV tasmAd yohana sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSya proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru |

V tataH sa kiJcit prAptyAzaya tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn |

VI tadA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvamutthaya gamanAgamane kuru |

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatolayat; tena tatSaNaT tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphyA prothAya gamanAgamane 'karot |

VIII tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat |

IX tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca vilokya

X mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan |

XI yaH khaJjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan |

XII tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he isrAyelliyaloka yUyaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena khaJjamanuSyamenaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

XIII yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata tato yaM pIlato mocayitum eJcchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAKSaN nAGgIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbazcezvaro'rthAd asmAkaM pUrrvapurusaNAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat |

XIV kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAcadhvaM |

XV pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe |

XVI imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sAkSat sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArSIt |

XVII he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajJAtvA karmmANyetaNi kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodho jAyate |

XVIII kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvmamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot |

XIX ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati;

XX punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati |

XXI kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya Izvaro nijapavit-rabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavayaH |

XXII yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrA-tRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpA-dayiSyati, tataH sa yat kiJcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM |

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokANAM madhyAd ucchetsy-ate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapururSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

XXIV zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhav-iSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samasyaitasya kathAm akathayan |

XXV yUyamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezIyA loka AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhIme kathAmetAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAkaM pUrvvapururSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha |

XXVI ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSitavAn |

IV

I yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca

II tayor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSya sarvveSAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAve ca vyagraH santasAvupAgaman|

III tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH|

IV tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi jana vyazvasan|

V pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH

VI kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlam nagare militAH|

VII anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kena nAmna karmmANyetAni kuruthaH?

VIII tada pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyeliyaprAcInAH,

IX etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat taced adyAvAM pRchatha,

X tarhi sarvva isrAyeIyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIzukhrISTaH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmna janoyAM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhe prottiSThati|

XI nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayam yaH prastaro'vajJAto'bhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat|

XII tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaN-DalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti|

XIII tada pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan|

XIV kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun|

XV tada te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantum tAn AjJApya svayam parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan

XVI tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamni-vAsinAM sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH|

XVII kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tena nAmna kamapi manuSyAM nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmAH |

XVIII tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApayan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca |

XIX tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjJA-grahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjJAgrahaNam etayo rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta |

XX vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracAray-iSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknoti |

XXI yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve lokA Izvarasya guNAN anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyu-pAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan |

XXII yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH |

XXIII tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasaGginAM san-nidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca proktAH sarvvAH kathA jJApitavantau |

XXIV tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNaprRthivIpayo-dhInAM teSu ca yadyad Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM |

XXV tvaM nijasevakena dAyUda vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH | lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalam |

XXVI paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca | virud-dhamabhitiSThanti prRthivyAH patayaH kutaH | |

XXVII phalatastava hastena mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapILato

XXVIII 'nyadezIyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiSThan |

XXIX he paramezvara adhuna teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRNU;

XXX tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubal-aprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sevakan nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmna AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmANi karttuJcAjJApaya |

XXXI itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNAt-manA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa prAcArayan |

XXXII aparajca pratyayakArilokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittIbhUya sthitAH | teSAM kepi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvvaH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH |

XXXIII anyacca prerita mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho ryIzorutthAne sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca |

XXXIV teSAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnata nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan ta vikrIya

XXXV tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApi-taM; tataH pratyekazaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat |

XXXVI vizeSataH kupropadvIpiyo yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM prerita barNabba arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktva samAhUyan,

XXXVII sa jano nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavan |

V

I tAdA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIra sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya

II svabhAryyAM jApayitva tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saGgopya sthApayitva tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu samarpitavan |

III tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam kiJcit saGgopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSavAkyam kathayitujca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat?

IV sa bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tAdA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdrZI kukalpana tvaya kRta? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSavAkyam nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi |

V etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto lokA azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM mahAbhayam ajAyat |

VI tAdA yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnItva zmazAne'sthApayan |

VII tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthita |

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrIta na vA? etatvaM vada; tAdA sa pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva |

IX tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM paramezvarasy-AtmAnaM parIkSitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya ye

tava patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSthanti tvAmapi bahirneSyanti |

X tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSit | pazcAt te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mR-tAM dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyUH pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH |

XI tasmAt maNDalyAH sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gataH |

XII tataH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAzcaryyANyadbhutanI karmmANyakriyanta; tada ziSyAH sarvva ekacittIbhUya sulemAno 'linde sambhUyAsan |

XIII teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta |

XIV striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannaH |

XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjane lagiSyatItyAzaya lokA rogiNaH zivikaya khaTvaya cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH |

XVI caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve svastha akriyanta |

XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhi-NasteSAM saharAzca

XVIII mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH |

XIX kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mocayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat,

XX yUyaM gatvA mandire daNDayamanAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata |

XXI iti zrutvA te pratyUse mandira upasthAya upadiStavantaH | tada saharagaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya sarvvAn rAJasabhAsadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNam preritavan |

XXII tataste gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH,

XXIII vayaM tatra gatvA nirvvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDayamanAn adarzAma eva kintu dvAraM mocayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptaH |

XXIV etAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya senA-patiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA sandigdhaCitta abhavan |

XXV etasminneva samaye kazcit jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti |

XXVI tada mandirasya senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cellokAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan |

XXVII te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat,

XXVIII anena nAmna samupadeStuM vayaM kiM dRDhaM na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM sveSAM tenopadezene yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve |

XXIX tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjJAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam |

XXX yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze vedhitvAhata tam asmAkam paitRka Izvara utthApya

XXXI isrAyelvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot |

XXXII etasmin vayamapi sAKSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAKSyasti |

XXXIII etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantuM mantritavantaH |

XXXIV etasminneva samaye tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH phirUZiloka utthAya preritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn,

XXXV he isrAyelvaMzIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuSAN prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAna bhavata |

XXXVI itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt sa hatobhavat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryya abhavan |

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn svamataM grAhitavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan |

XXXVIII adhunA vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalam bhavisiyati |

XXXIX yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA kartuM na zakSyatha, varam Izvararodhaka bhaviSyatha |

XL tada tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya prahrtya yIzo rnAmNA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan |

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhogasya योग्यतवेना गानिता इत्यत्रा ते सानन्दाह सन्ताह सभस्थानाम सकसाद गच्छन् |

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizRAM mam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH |

VI

I tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadezIyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekSite sati ibrIyalokaiH sahAnyadezIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat |

II tada dvAdazapreritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi |

III ato he bhrAtRgaNa vayam etatkarmmaNo bhARAy yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyaTyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA jJanena ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta,

IV kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityappravRttaH sthAsyAmaH |

V etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH sannaH sveSAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmniNA yihUdimatagrAhI-AntiyakhiyanagarIyo nikala etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn

VI preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan |

VII aparaJca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNo'bhavan |

VIII stiphAno vizvAsena parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmmAkarot |

IX tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kilikIyAzIyAdezIyAH kiyanto janAzcotthAya stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta |

X kintu stiphAno jJanena pavitreNAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavan yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan |

XI pazcAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Izvarasya ca nin-dAvAkyam azrauSma |

XII te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAJca pravRtiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan |

XIII tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu samAn-Itesu te'kathayan eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayo rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttate |

XIV phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnametad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam an-yarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azR-Numa |

XV tada mahAsabhAsthAH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan |

VII

I tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satyA?

II tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM | asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadeze AsIt tada tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datvA

III tamavadat tvaM svadezajJAtimitrANi parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dezaM vraja |

IV ataH sa kasdIyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRte yatra deze yUyaM ni-vasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat |

V kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapada-parimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tada tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaGgIkRtavAn |

VI Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH pa-radeze nivatsyanti tatastaddezIyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti |

VII aparam Izvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAs-tAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn ahaM daNDayiSyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgataH santo mAm atra sthAne se-viSyante |

VIII pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot | tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta |

IX te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM vyakriNan |

X kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasya durgate rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato rAjA misaradezasya svIyasarvvarivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn |

XI tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSa-hetoratikliStatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta |

XII kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAN misaraM preSitavAn |

XIII tato dvitIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat; yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricita abhavan |

XIV anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn |

XV tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta |

XVI tataste zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrahIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAjcakrire |

XVII tataH param Izvara ibrahImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijJayAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloKA simaradeze varddhamAna bahusaMkhyA abhavan |

XVIII zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya

XIX asmAkaM jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAN prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSepayat |

XX etasmin samaye mUsA jajJe, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito'bhavat |

XXI kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavatI |

XXII tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye kriyAyAjca zaktimAn abhavat |

XXIII sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyelliyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSat kartuM matiM cakre |

XXIV teSAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna |

XXV tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jJAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire |

XXVI tatpare 'hani teSAm ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayo rmelanaM kartuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyo yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXIX tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajJate |

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInaya-parvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau |

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAM Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasIya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbho na babhUva |

XXXIII paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra tiSthasi sA pavitrabhUmiH |

XXXIV ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durdazAM nitAntam apazyAM, teSAm kAtaryyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi |

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryo mUsA avajJAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtRa tena dUtena zAstAraM muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa |

XXXVI sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmANi lakSaNani ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya |

XXXVII prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH |

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhya'pi sa eva
sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino dUtasya
cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM
dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe |

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSastam amAnyam katva
svebhyo dUrIkRtya misaradezam parAvRtya gantuM
manobhirabhilaSya hAroNaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agre'gre gantuM asmadarthaM devagaNaM
nirmmahi yato yo mUsa asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRt-
vAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jJayate |

XLI tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirm-
maya tAmuddizya naivedyamutmRjya svahastakRtavas-
tunA AnanditavantaH |

XLII tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san
AkAzasthaM jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM
dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhita-
mAste, yathA, israyellyavamza re catvArimzatsamAn
purA | mahati prAntare samsthA yUyantu yAni ca |
balihomAdikarmmAni kRtavantastu tAni kiM | mAM
samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtanIti naiva ca |

XLIII kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca |
yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca tArakA | etay-
orubhayo rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite | ato yuSmAMstu
bAbelaH pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM |

XLIV aparaJca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa
dUSyaM nirmmahi yasmin Izvaro mUsam etadvAkyaM
babhASe tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam
asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare tasthau |

XLV pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmat-
pUrvvapuruSaiH sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrIkR-
tAnAm anyadezIyanAM dezAdhikRtikAle samAnItaM tad
dUSyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt |

XLVI sa dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb
IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAJcha;

XLVII kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmi-
tavAn |

XLVIII tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid
hastakRte mandire nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI
kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA,

XLIX parezo vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama |
madIyaM pAdapIThaJca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM | tarhi
yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM | vizra-
maya madIyaM va sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha |

L sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na | |

LI he anAjJAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravanaNe
cApavitalokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyaAtmanaH
prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRza
yUyamapi tAdRzAH |

LII yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdi-
naM nAtADayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAga-
manakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA
vizvAsaghAtino bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata |

LIII yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi
tAM nAcaratha |

LIV imAM kathAM zrutvA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM
prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan |

LV kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmana pUrNo bhUtvA
gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daN-
DAYamAnaM yIzuJca vilokya kathitavAn;

LVI pazya,meghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNe sthi-
taM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi |

LVII tadA te proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGguli rnid-
haya ekacittIbhUya tam Akraman |

LVIII pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan
sAkSiNo lAKAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau ni-
javastrANi sthApitavantaH |

LIX anantaraM he prabho yIze madIyamAtmAnaM
gRhANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te
taM prastarairAghnan |

LX tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA,
he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA ma-
hAnidrAM prApnot |

VIII

I tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata | tasmin
samaye yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati
mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve'pare
yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthAne vikIrNAH santo
gataH |

II anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApay-
itvA bahu vyalapan |

III kintu zaulo grHe grHe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca
dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRta-
vAn |

IV anyacca ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra bhramitvA
susaMvAdaM prAcArayan |

V tadA philipaH zomiroNnagaraM gatvA khrIS-
TakhyaAnaM prAcArayat;

VI tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khajJA lokAzca svasthA abhavan |

VII tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAz CaryyaM karmma vilokya nizamyA ca sarvva ekacittIbhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMSi nyadadhuH |

VIII tasminnagare mahAnandazcAbhavat |

IX tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kaJcana mahApuruSaM procyA zomiroNIyAnAM mohaM janayAmAsa |

X tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMSi nyadadhuH |

XI sa bahukALAn mAyAvikriyaya sarvvAn atIva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te taM menire |

XII kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayaloka majjita abhavan |

XIII zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn |

XIV itthaM zomiroNdezIyaloka Izvarasya kathAm agrhlan iti vArttAM yirUZAlamnagarasthapreritAH prApya pitaraM yohanaJca teSAM nikaTe preSitavantaH |

XV tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM |

XVI yataste purA kevalaprabhuyIzo rnAmna majjitamAtra abhavan, na tu teSAM madhye kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH |

XVII kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu kareSvarpitesu satsu te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan |

XVIII itthaM lokAnAM gAtreSu preritayoH karArpaNena tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimon tayoh samIpe mudra AnIya kathitavAn;

XIX ahaM yasya gAtre hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathethaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM |

XX kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvaya vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

XXI IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti |

XXII ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSama bhavati, etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru;

XXIII yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham |

XXIV tadA zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita katha mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM |

XXV anena prakAreNa tau sAkSyAM dattvA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau zomiroNIyAnAm anekagrAmeSu susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau |

XXVI tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha |

XXVII tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUzlokAnAM rAjyAH sarvvasampatteradhIzaH kUzadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya

XXVIII punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyanAmno bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati |

XXIX etasmin samaye AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila |

XXX tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizaiyathaviSyadvAdino vAkyaM zrutvA prSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase?

XXXI tataH sa kathitavAn kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham upaveSTuJca nyavedayat |

XXXII sa zAstrasyetadvAkyaM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIy-ata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH | lomacchedakasAk-Sacca meSazca nIravo yathA | Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata |

XXXIII anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA | tatkAlInamanuSyAn ko jano varNayituM kSamaH | yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM |

XXXIV anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA ksmiMzcid anyasmin?

XXXV tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut |

XXXVI itthaM mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA?

XXXVII tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyeSi tarhi bAdhA nAsti | tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi |

XXXVIII tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTe philipak-
libau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayA-
mAsa |

XXXIX tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramez-
varasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punas-
taM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH san svamArgeNa
gatavAn |

XL philipazcAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt
kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasmin-
nagare susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn |

IX

I tatAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM
prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan
mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

II striyaM puruSajca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kajcit pazy-
ati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUZAlamam AnayatItyAzayena
dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAc-
itavAn |

III gacchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn;
tato'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt
sa bhUmAvapatat |

IV pazcAt he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svAM
prati proktam etaM zabdaM zrutvA

V sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhu-
rakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaN-
Takasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam |

VI tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho
mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA ka? tataH prab-
hurAjJApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat
karttavyaM tad vadiSyate |

VII tasya saGgino loka api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu
kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH |

VIII anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmIlya
kamapi na dRSTavAn | tadA lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA
dammeSaknagaram Anayan |

IX tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhukta-
vAn pItavAMzca |

X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina
ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya |
tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazya zRNomi |

XI tadA prabhustamAjJApayat tvamutthAya saralanA-
mAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM
zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha;

XII pazyA sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janas-
tasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA
dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn |

XIII tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami
pavitrAlokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM kRtavAn;

XIV atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti
tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prApta-
vAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeSAM mukhebhyaH zruta-
vAn |

XV kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM
bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnAJca nikaTe mama nAma
pracArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste |

XVI mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo bhok-
tavya etat taM darzayiSyAmi |

XVII tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtre has-
tArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yatha
dRSTiM prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi
ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM
darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn |

XVIII ityuktamAtre tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vas-
tuni nirgate tatksANat sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA prot-
thAya majjito'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavacca |

XIX tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn
tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM

XX sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra
imAM kathAM prAcArayat |

XXI tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto
yo yirUzAlam nagara etannAmna prArthayitRlokAn
vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayA-
jakanikaTaM nayatItyAzaya etatsthAnamapyAgacchat
saeva kimayaM na bhavati?

XXII kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIz-
vareNAbhiSikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-
nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot |

XXIII itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM han-
tuM mantrayAmAsuH

XXIV kintu zaulasteSAmetasyA mantraNaya vArttAM
prAptavAn | te taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santo
nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan;

XXV tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya
prAcIreNAvArohayan |

XXVI tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNena
sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH
sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan |

XXVII etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavAn |

XXVIII tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat |

XXIX tasmAd anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasy-opasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta |

XXX kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjJAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM preSitavAn |

XXXI itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAllzomiroNadezIyAH sarvva maNDalyo vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanaya ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan |

XXXII tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe lodnagaranivAsipavitrAlokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn |

XXXIII tada tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn za-yyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat,

XXXIV he aineya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tva-mutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat |

XXXV etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta |

XXXVI aparaJca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRttA yA yAphonagaranivAsinI TABithAnAma ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI

XXXVII tasmin samaye rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakSalyoparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAstHA-payan |

XXXVIII lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAt-tatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgama-nArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau preSitavAn |

XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoSThaM samAn-Ita ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvANi taM darzay-itvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan |

XL kintu pitarastAH sarvva bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathita-vAn, he TABIthe tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI cakSuSI pronmIlya pitaram avalokiyotthAyopAvizat |

XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAzcAhUya teSAM nikaTe sajiVAM tAM samArpayat |

XLII eSA katha samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan |

XLIII aparaJca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat |

X

I kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt

II sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram Izvare prArthayAJcakre |

III ekada tRtIyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya |

IV kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItokathayat, he prabho kiM? tada tamavadat tava prArthana dAnAdi ca sAkSisarUpaM bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabhavat |

V idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya;

VI tasmAt tvaya yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati |

VII ityupadizya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH sva-gRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasaGginAM sainyanAm ekAM bhaktasenAJcAhUya

VIII sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijjApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot |

IX parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yada nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tada pitaro dvitIyapraharavelAyAM prArthay-ituM gRhaprSTham Arohat |

X etasmin samaye kSudhArttaH san kiJcid bhoktum aicchat kintu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat |

XI tato meghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kiJcana bhAjanam AkAzAt prThivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn |

XII tanmadhye nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khe-carorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan |

XIII anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIya vANI jAta |

XIV tada pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM ma bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci va dravyaM kiJcidapi na bhuktavAn |

XV tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi|

XVI itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|

XVII tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasA sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvu-pasthAya,

XVIII zimono gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathi-tavantaH pitaranAmNA vikhyAto yaH zimona sa kimatra pravasati?

XIX yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvAM manasAndolayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante|

XX tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH|

XXI tasmAt pitaro'varuhya karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgataH?

XXII tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagrhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha zrotuJca pavitradUtena samAdiStAH|

XXIII tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItva teSamAtithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphoni-vAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto janAzca tena saha gatAH|

XXIV parasmin divase kaisariyanagaramadhyapraveza-samaye karNiliyo jJAtibandhUn AhUyanIya tAn apekSyas thitaH|

XXV pitare grha upasthite karNiliyastaM sAkSAtkRtya caraNayoH patitva prANamat|

XXVI pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiStHahamapi mAnuSaH|

XXVII tadA karNiliyena sAkam Alapan grhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,

XXVIII anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdIyanAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jJAtuM mama nocitam iti paramezvaro mAM jJApitavAn|

XXIX iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kaJcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

XXX tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatas-tRtIyaprahare sati grHe prArthanasamaye tejomayavas-trabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAM akathayat,

XXXI he karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtVA tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat|

XXXII ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya grHe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tamAhU□yaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAm upadekSyati|

XXXIII iti kAraNAt tatSaNAt tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAKSAd upasthitAH smaH|

XXXIV tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san

XXXV yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItVA satkarmma karoti sa tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham|

XXXVI sarvveSAM prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preSyA sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM zrutavantaH|

XXXVII yato yohana majjane pracArite sati sa gAlIladezamaArabhya samastayihUdIyadezaM vyApnot;

XXXVIII phalata IzvareNa pavitreNATmanA zaktyA cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAna kliSTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XXXIX vayaJca yihUdIyadeze yirUzAlam nagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM sAKSiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstaM kruze vidhvA hatavantaH,

XL kintu tRtIyadivase IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat|

XLI sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca kRtavanta etAdRza Izvarasya manonItAH sAKSiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe tamadarzayat|

XLII jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtuJca so'sman AjJApayat|

XLIII yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApAnmukto bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadati |

XLIV pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotR-
NAMupari pavitra AtmAvArohat |

XLV tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino viz-
vAsino lokA anyadezIyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati

XLVI te nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta Iz-
varaM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam
Apadyanta |

XLVII tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram At-
mAnam prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSeddhUM
zaknoti?

XLVIII tataH prabho rnAmnA majjita bhavateti tAnAj-
JApayat | anantaraM te svaiH sArddham katipayadinAni
sthAtuM prArthayanta |

XI

I itthaM bhinnadezIyalokA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan
imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadezasthaprerita bhrAtRgaNazca
zrutavantaH |

II tataH pitare yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino
lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan,

III tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddham
bhuktavAn |

IV tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryasya sarvvavRt-
tAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn |

V yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH
san darzanena caturSu koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvas-
tramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agac-
chad apazyam |

VI pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya
madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urogAmikhe-
carAMzca dRSTavAn;

VII he pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambod-
hya kathayantaM zabdamekaM zrutavAMzca |

VIII tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bha-
vatu, yataH kijcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama
mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat |

IX aparam Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddham na
jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA |

X triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM |

XI pazcAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTam
preSitA yatra nivezane sthitohaM tasmin samaye tat-
ropAtiSThan |

XII tadA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mA-
mAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu
gateSu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma |

XIII sosmAKaM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA
dUta ekaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan
mAmityAjJApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya
pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya;

XIV tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAjca yena paritrANaM
bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati |

XV ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena
prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUD-
havAn tathA teSAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn |

XVI tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM
pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prab-
huruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam |

XVII ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam
asmabhyam Izvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhhyopi
dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM za-
knomi?

XVIII kathAmetAM zruva te kSantA Izvarasya guNan
anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimit-
tam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhhyopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM
dAnam adAt |

XIX stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA ab-
havan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalay-
ihUDIyalokAn vina kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya
kathAM na prAcArayan |

XX aparaM teSAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto jana
AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi
prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan |

XXI prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke loka
vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta |

XXII iti vArttAyAM yirUZalamasthamaNDalIyalokAnAM
karNagocarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barN-
abbAM prairayan |

XXIII tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugra-
hasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnando jAtaH,

XXIV sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmanA ca
paripUrNaH san ganoniSTaya prabhAvAsthaM karttuM
sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH ziSyA aneke babhU-
vuH |

XXV zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM
prasthitavAn | tatra tasyoddezaM prApya tam
AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

XXVI tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad bahulokAN upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTIyanAmna vikhyAtA abhavan|

XXVII tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe yirUZAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati

XXVIII AgAbanAmA teSAmeka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavat|

XXIX tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya

XXX barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokANAM samIpaM tat preSitavantaH|

XII

I tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat|

II vizeSato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hataVAn|

III tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gataVAn|

IV tada kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiStat; ata utsave gate sati lokANAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghANAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn|

V kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNDalyA loka avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe prArthayanta|

VI anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhyasthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH|

VII etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat patitaM|

VIII sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pazcAd ehi|

IX tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajJAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJAtavAn|

X itthaM tau prathamAM dviIyAJca kArAM laGghitVA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsami-paM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktam-abhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyak-tavAn |

XI tada sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jJAtavAn |

XII sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin grHe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH |

XIII pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gata |

XIV tataH pitarasya svaram zruvA sA harSayukta sati dvAraM na mocayitVA pitaro dvAre tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitVA gatavatI |

XV te prAvocan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhur-muhuruktavatI satyamevaitat |

XVI tada te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet |

XVII pitaro dvAramAhataVAn etasminnantare dvAraM mo-cayitVA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH |

XVIII tataH pitaro niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajJapayat, yUyaM gatVA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAMetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn |

XIX prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakanAM madhye mahAn kalaho jAtaH |

XX herod bahu mRgayitVA tasyoddeze na prApte sati rakSakan saMprcchya teSAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn |

XXI pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA tatrAvAtiSThat |

XXII sorasIdonadezayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragrRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjjo dezena teSAM dezIyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM

XXIII ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM par-icchadaM paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn |

XXIV tato loka uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH |

XXV tAdA herod Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAd-
dhetoH paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva
sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya
kathA dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNab-
bAzaulau yasya karmmaNo bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM
tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmNA vikhyAto yo yohan
taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

XIII

I aparajca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti,
kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAjJA saha kRtavidyA□bhyAso mi-
nahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina
upadeSTArAzcAntiyakhyaAnagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan,

II te yadopavAsaM kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye
pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barN-
abbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak
kuruta|

III tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo
rgAtrayo rhasArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyaRjan|

IV tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau
silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropad-
vIpam agacchatAM|

V tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM
bhajanabhavanAni gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM;
yohanapi tatsahacaro'bhavat|

VI itthaM te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH
pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivecakena sarjiya-
paulanAmNA taddezAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino
vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT
prAptavataH|

VII taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAjchan
paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat|

VIII kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM
dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata|

IX tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH
san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

X he narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkar-
mmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH satyapathasya
viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase?

XI adhuna paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati
tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi
na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya
dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM
sa lokamanvicchan itastato bhramaNaM kRtavAn|

XII enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH prabhU-
padezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn|

XIII tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau ca pAphanagarAt
protam cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram agac-
chan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM
pratyAgacchat|

XIV pazcAt tau pargIto yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya
AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabha-
vanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM|

XV vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe
bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathA
yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabha-
vanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan|

XVI ataH paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurv-
van kathitavAn he isrAyeliyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH
sarvve lokA yUyam avadhaddhaM|

XVII eteSAmisrAyellokAnAM Izvaro'smAkam pUrv-
vaparusan manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari
deze pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt
svIyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat|

XVIII catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM
bharaNaM kRtvA

XIX kinAndezAntarvvarrttINi saptarAgyAni nAzayitvA
guTikApAtena teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo'dhikAraM
dattavAn|

XX paJcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu vatsareSu gateSu
ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM teSAMupari
vicArayitRn niyuktavAn|

XXI taizca rAjji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAta-
sya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvArSaparyyantaM
teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn|

XXII pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH
sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manobhimatam ekaM
janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pra-
maNAnaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMu-
pari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna|

XXIII tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyel-
lokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manUsyANAM vaMzAd Izvara
ekaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat|

XXIV tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM
sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM
prAcArayat|

XXV yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan
niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM maM kaM
janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAta nahi, kintu pazyata

yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati |

XXXVI he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prerita |

XXXVII yirUzAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yi-zoH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThya-mAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abud-dhva ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan |

XXXVIII prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIlAta-sya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta |

XXXIX tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa kar-mma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyita-vantaH |

XXX kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,

XXXI punazca gAllapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSi-NaH santi |

XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yas-min pratijJatavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApatavAnaham |

XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yi-zorutthAnena teSAM santAna ye vayam asmAkaM sannid-hau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jJApayAmi |

XXXIV paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijJato yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi |

XXXV etadanyasmin gIte'pi kathitavAn | svakIyaM puNya-vantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi |

XXXVI dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyuSi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha mili-taH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata |

XXXVIII ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste |

XXXIX phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUyaM yebhyo doSebhyo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuS-mAbhi rjJayatAM |

XL aparajca | avajJakAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata | tathaivAsambhavaM jJatva syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH | yato yuSmAsu tiSThatu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM | yenaiva

tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM kathite'pi hi | yUyaM na tantu
vRttAntaM pratyeSyatha kadAcana | |

XL I yeyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste
sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na
ghaTate |

XL II yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo rbhin-
nadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrA-
mavAre'pi katheyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti |

XL III sabhAyA bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka yihUdIya-
matagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd
Agacchan, tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvez-
varAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayataM |

XL IV paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA
IzvarIyAM kathAM zrotuM militAH,

XL V kintu yihUdIyaloka jananivahaM vilokya IrSyaya
paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaranindaya
ca paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH |

XL VI tataH pau labarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau
prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH
pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena
yUyaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha, etatkAraNAd
vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH |

XL VII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca
jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAt | mayAnyadeza-
madhye tvam sthApito bhUH pradIpavat | |

XL VIII tadA kathAmIdrRzIM zrutvA bhinnadezIyA AhlAdi-
tAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan,
yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpita
Asan te vyazvasan |

XL IX ittham prabhoH kathA sarvvedezaM vyApnot |

L kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAN sam-
mAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yoSitzca kupravRttiM grAhay-
itvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd dUrIkR-
tavantaH |

LI ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteSAM prAtikUlyena
pAtayitve kaniyaM nagaraM gatau |

LII tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA ca
paripUrNobhavat |

XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayi-
hUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavo
yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM
kathitavantau |

II kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH |

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNaM adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThetAM |

IV kintu kiyanto loka yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajanani-
hamadhye bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat |

V anyadezIyA yihUdIyAsteSAM adhipatayazca daurAt-
myaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyataH |

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasyAn-
tarvvarttilustrAdarbbo

VII tatsamIpasthadezaJca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM
pracArayatAM |

VIII tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno janmArabhya kha-
JjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lus-
trAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn |

IX etasmin samaye paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya
svAsthye vizvAsaM viditvA proccaiH kathitavAn

X padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava | tataH sa ullaMphaM
kRtvA gamanAgamane kutavAn |

XI tada lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya
lukAyanIyabhASayA proccaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH,
devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkaM samIpam avArohan |

XII te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo
vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan |

XIII tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApitasya yUpitaravigra-
hasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamAlazca dvArasamIpam AnIya
lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH |

XIV tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi
chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena pravizya proccaiH kathi-
tavantau,

XV he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma kurutha?
AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuSyau,
yuyam etAH sarvva vRthAkalanAH parityajya yatha
gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM
sarvveSAJca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM prati
parAvarttadhve tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau
susaMvAdaM pracArayavaH |

XVI sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svasva-
mArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn,

XVII tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArazasyot-
patyA ca yuSmAkaM hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca

yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAk-
SisvarUpAni sthapitavAn |

^{XVIII} kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayoH
samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM
nAzaknutAm |

^{XIX} Antiyakhya-ikaniyanagarAbhyaM katipayayi-
hUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai
paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijJaya
nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH |

^{XX} kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam
utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvizat tatpare'hani
barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn |

^{XXI} tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA
tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhyaAJca parAvRtya gatau |

^{XXII} bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveS-
Tavyam iti kArANAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayaM
kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyam akurutAM |

^{XXIII} maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyuja
prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya
haste tAn samarpya

^{XXIV} pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau |

^{XXV} pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya
attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau |

^{XXVI} tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyaM yat karmma
sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIz-
varasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhyaAnagaraM
gatavanta |

^{XXVII} tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya
svAbhyaMa Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena
prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram
amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavantau |

^{XXVIII} tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni
nyavasatAm |

XV

^I yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM
zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo
na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSy-
atha |

^{II} paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca
kRtavantau, tato maNDalIyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM
jJAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati
paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM niz-
cayaM kRtavantaH |

III te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNikIzomirondez-
AbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIyAnAM manaHparivarattanasya
vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan |

IV yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAcIna-
gaNena samAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro
yAni karmmANi kRtavAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM
samakSam akathayan |

V kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNo loka
utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIyAnAM
tvakchedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca
samAdeSTavyam |

VI tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca tasya vivecanAM karttuM
sabhAyAM sthitavantaH |

VII bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he
bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyaloka mama mukhAt susaM-
vAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam
IzvarosmAkAM madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn |

VIII antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA
bhinnadezIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsena
teSam antaHkaraNani pavitrANi kRtvA

IX teSam asmAkajca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na sthA-
payitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramaNaM dattavAn iti yUyaM
jAnItha |

X ataevAsmAkAM pUrvvapuruSA vayaJca svayaM yadyu-
gasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSya-
gaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM
kariSyatha?

XI prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi
tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH |

XII anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro
bhinnadezIyAnAM madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutaJca
karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm
avarNayataM sabhAsthaH sarvve nIraVAH santaH
zrutavantaH |

XIII tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUbb kathay-
itum ArabdhavAn

XIV he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta | IzvaraH
svanAmArthaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM
lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yena prakAreNa
prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon
varNitavAn |

XV bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArD-
dham etasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste |

XVI sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramez-
varaH | sa evedaM vadedvAkyAM zeSAH sakalamAnavAH |

bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto mama nAmataH | bhavanti
hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezituH |

^{XVII} tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM
kila | parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH |
dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca | patitaM
punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA | |

^{XVIII} A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jA-
nAti |

^{XIX} ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM
madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta teSAMupari
anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

^{XX} devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma
kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyAM raktabhakSyA-
Jca etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH |

^{XXI} yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo loka
nagare nagare santi prativizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane
tasyAH pATho bhavati |

^{XXII} tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvva
maNDaI ca sveSAM madhye barzabba nAmna vikhyAto
manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham An-
tiyakhiyanagaraM prati preSaNam ucitaM buddhva tAb-
hyAM patraM praiSayan |

^{XXIII} tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-
suriyA-kilikiyAdezasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNaya
preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca
namaskAraH |

^{XXIV} vizeSato'smAkam AjJAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA
asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavastha
ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM man-
asAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan
etAM kathAM vayam azRnma |

^{XXV} tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM
sthitvA prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyu-
mukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM

^{XXVI} priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonI-
talokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau preSaNam
ucitaM buddhavantaH |

^{XXVII} ato yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH, etayo
rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jJAsyatha |

^{XXVIII} devatAprasAdabhakSyAM raktabhakSyAM
galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma
cemAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayo-
janIyAjJAvyatirekena yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM
na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAkaJca ucitajJAnam
abhavat |

XXIX ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM
bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkaM maGgalaM
bhUyAt|

XXX te□ visRSTAH santa AntiyakhyaAnagara upasthAya
lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan|

XXXI tataste tatpatraM paThitVA sAntvanAM prApya
sAnanda abhavan|

XXXII yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtR-
gaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm|

XXXIII itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni ya-
payitVA pazcAt preritAnAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM
teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM|

XXXIV kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vAjchitavAn|

XXXV aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca
lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta
AntiyakhyaAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH|

XXXVI katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat
AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAr-
itavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatVA bhrAtaraH
kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAt kurvvaH|

XXXVII tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM
karttuM barNabba matimakarot,

XXXVIII kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyaM saha kAryyArthaM na
gatVA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatKaraNAt paulas-
taM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavAn|

XXXIX itthaM tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau
parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tato barNabba mArkaM
gRhItVA potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn;

XL kintu paulaH sllaM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIz-
varAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya

XLI suriyAkilikiyAdezAbhyaM maNDaliH sthirIkurvvan
agacchat|

XVI

I paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra
tImathiyanAmA ziSyA eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA
yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH|

II sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM
samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt|

III paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM
gRhItVA taddezanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya
tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti
sarvvairajJayata|

IV tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamas-
thaiH preritai rlokaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthA-
patraM tadanusAreNAcaritUM lokebhyastad dattavantaH |

V tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmme
susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan |

VI teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadhyena gateSu satsu
pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayitUM
pratiSiddhavAn |

VII tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM
tairudyoge kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata |

VIII tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM
gatvA samupasthitAH |

IX rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAki-
daniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati,
mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn upakurviti |

X tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn
prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM
buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyo-
gam akurmma |

XI tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumAr-
geNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare'hani niyApalina-
gara upasthitAH |

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvarti
romIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM
tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH |

XIII vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra
prArthanAcAra AsIt tatropavizya samAgatA nArIH prati
kathAM prAcArayAma |

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini
ludiyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika yoSit zrotrINAM madhya
AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyante tadarthaM prab-
hustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn |

XV ataH sA yoSit saparivArA majjita satI vinayaM kRtvA
kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI
jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata | itthaM sA
yatnenAsmAn asthApayat |

XVI yasyA gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopAr-
janaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI
prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSat kRta-
vatI |

XVII sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd etya
proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA ete
sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakAH santo'smAn prati
paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti |

XVIII sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmna tvAmAjJApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatkSaNAat sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH |

XIX tataH sveSAM labhasya pratyAZA viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sllaJca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan |

XX tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItva romiloka vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM,

XXI ime yihUdIyalokaH santopi tadeva zikSayitVA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,

XXII iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrANi chitVA vetrAghAtaM karttum AjJApayan |

XXIII aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nItva sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArakSakam Adizan |

XXIV ittham AjJAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItva pAdeSu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn |

XXV atha nizIthasamaye paulasIIAvIzvamuddizya prAthanaM gAnaJca kRtavantau, kArAsthita lokAzca tadzRNvan

XXVI tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkSaNAat sarvvaNI dvArANI muktAni jAtAni sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni |

XXVII ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgaritVA kArAya dvArANI muktAni dRSTVA bandilokaH palAyitA ityanumaAya koSAt khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH |

XXVIII kintu paulaH proccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkaRSIH |

XXIX tadA pradIpam Anetum ukTVa sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIIayoH pAdeSu patitavAn |

XXX pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya prSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XXXI pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan |

XXXII tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvvalokebhyazca prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau |

XXXIII tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gRhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjita abhavan |

XXXIV pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANI sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnandita abhavan |

XXXV dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtiganaM preSitavantaH |

XXXVI tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lokAna preSitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM |

XXXVII kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu |

XXXVIII tada padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH

XXXIX santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH |

XL tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gRham gatavantau tatra bhrAtRganaM sAKSatkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthita |

XVII

I paulasIlau AmphipalyApalloniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthita |

II tada paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn |

III phalataH khrISTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnaJca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvAM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAzya pramaNaM datvA sthirIkRtavAn |

IV tasmAt teSAM katipayajana anyadezIya bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH pazcAdgAmino jAtAH |

V kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrSyaya paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janataya nagaramadhye mahAkalahaM kRtvA ya-sono gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya samI-pam AnetuM ceSTitavantaH |

^{VI} teSAmuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM katipayAn bhrA-
tRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH
kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvATitavantaste 'trApyu-
pasthitAH santi,

^{VII} eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunA-
maka eko rAjastIti kathayantaste kaisarasyAjJAviruddhaM
karma kurvati|

^{VIII} teSAm kathAmimAM zrutvA lokanivaho nagarAd-
hipatayazca samudvignA abhavan|

^{IX} taDa yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItvA tAn
parityaktavantaH|

^X tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyaM paulasIlau
zIghraM birayAnagaraM preSitavAn tau tatropasthAya
yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau|

^{XI} tatrasthA lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna
Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti jJAtuM dine dine dharm-
magranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agrhlan|

^{XII} tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadezIyAnAM mAnyA
striyaH puruSAzcAneke vyazvasan|

^{XIII} kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIyA kathA pracAryy-
ata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jJAtvA tatsthAnamapyA-
gatya lokAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan|

^{XIV} ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzay-
itvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatI-
mathiyau tatra sthitavantau|

^{XV} tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthIna-
gara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM
AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te
pratyAgataH|

^{XVI} paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM
pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayo 'bha-
vat|

^{XVII} tataH sa bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdIyAn bhak-
talokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM
vicAritavAn|

^{XVIII} kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhi-
Nazca kiyanto janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra
kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? apare
kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka
ityanumIyate yataH sa yIzum utthitiJca pracArayat|

^{XIX} te tam areyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAv-
ocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM
kIdRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya;

XX yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNago-
carIkRtavAn asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchA-
maH |

XXI tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM
kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravanaNena pracAraNena ca
kAlam ayApayan |

XXII paulo'reyapAgasya madhye tiSThan etAM kathAM
pracAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvathA devapU-
jAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyaMi |

XXIII yataH paryyaTanakAle yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni
pazyan 'avijJatezvarAya' etallipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM
dRSTavAn; ato na viditVA yaM pUJayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM
yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi |

XXIV jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA ya
IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmi-
tamandireSu na nivasati;

XXV sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAma-
grIzca pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAzcit sAMagyrA abhAva-
heto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na |

XXVI sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarv-
vAn manuSyAn sRSTvA teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM
vasatisImAJca niracinot;

XXVII tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitVA
paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM
karaNIyam |

XXVIII kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi,
vayaM tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANad-
hAraNani kurmmaH, pu[n]nazca yuSmAkameva katipayAH
kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMZA vayaM smo hi' iti |

XXIX ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMZA bhavAma-
starhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalena ca takSitaM svar-
NaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi rna
jJAtavyaM |

XXX teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro
yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn
manaH parivarttayitum AjJApayati,

XXXI yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa
pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati
taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnotthApanena tasmin
sarvvebhyaH pramANaM prAdAt |

XXXII tada zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutVA kecid
upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH
zroSyAmaH |

XXXIII tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthi[n]tavAn |

XXXIV tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM militvA vyaz-
vasan teSAM madhye 'reyapAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA
kAcinnArI kiyanto narAzCAsan|

XVIII

I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM
kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat|

II tasmin samaye klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAna-
garaM vihAya gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna
jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdezAt kiJcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH
pantadeze jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM sAk-
SAt prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn|

III tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam
ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarot|

IV paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA
vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadezIyAMzca pravRttiM
grAhitavAn|

V sllatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt sametayoH satoH
paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNABhiSikto bha-
vatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt|

VI kintu te 'tIva virodhaM vidhAya pASaNDIyakathAM
kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM
kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn
pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho 'dyArabhya
bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi|

VII sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya
yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezIyasya nivezanaM
prAvizat|

VIII tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH
saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavo
lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjita abhavan|

IX kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhA-
SitavAn, mA bhaisIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya|

X ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM
spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIyA loka bahava
Asate|

XI tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsara-
paryyantaM saMsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat|

XII gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya prADvivAkaH
samabhavat, tato yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam
Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItvA

XIII mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM
karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH|

XIV tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduS-TatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat |

XV kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta |

XVI tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn |

XVII tada bhinnadezIyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya samukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teSu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt |

XVIII paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kiJcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare ziro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn |

XIX tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn |

XX te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkRtya kathAMetAM kathitavAn,

XXI yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi | tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn |

XXII tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyanagaraM prasthitavAn |

XXIII tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitvA gatavAn |

XXIV tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn |

XXV sa zikSitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJatvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat |

XXVI eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamyA taM svayoH samIpam AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm |

XXVII pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tada tatratiyaH ziSyagaNo yathA taM gRhIati tadarthaM

bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstat-ropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot,

^{XXVIII} phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn nirutarAn kRtavAn |

XIX

^I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttara-pradezairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn | tatra katipayaziSyAn sAKSat prApya tAn apRcchat,

^{II} yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi |

^{III} tada sA'vadat tarhi yUyaM kena majjitA abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena |

^{IV} tada paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTe vizvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaH-parivarttanAsUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat |

^V tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna majjitA abhavan |

^{VI} tataH paulena teSAM gAtreSu kare'rpite teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH |

^{VII} te prAyeNa dvAdazajana Asan |

^{VIII} paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicArAM kRtvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat |

^{IX} kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto jana na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicArAM kRtavAn |

^X itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAm azrauSan |

^{XI} paulena ca Izvara etAdRzAnyadbhutanI karmmANi kRtavAn

^{XII} yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAta apavitra bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH |

^{XIII} tada dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdIyA bhUtA-pasAriNo bhUtagrastanokANAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo rnAma japtvA vAKyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzo rnAmna yuSmAn AjJApayAmaH |

XIV skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya sapt-abhiH puttaistathA kRte sati

XV kazcid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUyaM?

XVI ityuktVA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patitVA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta |

XVII sa vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAM lokAnAJca zravogocarIb-hUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gataH prabho ryIzo rnAmno yazo 'varddhata |

XVIII yeSAmanekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH |

XIX bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni |

XX itthaM prabhoH kathA sarvvadezaM vyApya prabala jAta |

XXI sarvveSveteSu karmmasu sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM yirUZAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draSTavyaM |

XXII svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze kati-payadinAni sthitavAn |

XXIII kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH |

XXIV tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA rUpyamandiranirmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADIndhamaH

XXV sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahecchA etena mandiranirmANenAsmAkaM jIvika bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha;

XXVI kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmna kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRttiM grAhayitVA bahulokAnAM zemuSI parAvarttitA, etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca |

XXVII tenAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rVA sarvvajagasthai rlokaiH pUjya yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAva-jjAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca sambhAvana vidyate□ |

XXVIII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH
santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI
mahatI bhavati |

XXIX tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabha-
vat, tataH paraM te mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau
paulasya dvau saharau dhRtvaikacittA raGgabhUmiM
javena dhAvitavantaH |

XXX tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyataVan
kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn |

XXXI paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezasthAH katipayAH prad-
hAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preSyA tvaM raGgab-
hUmiM mAga iti nyavedayan |

XXXII tato nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabha
vyAkula jAta kiM kArANad etAvatI janatAbhavat etad
adhikai rlokai rnAjJayi |

XXXIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH
sikandaro hastena saGketaM kRtvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtu-
mudyataVan,

XXXIV kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nizcite sati iphiSIyAnAm
arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa paJca daNDan
yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM |

XXXV tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn
he iphiSAYAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA
mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSana-
garasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti?

XXXVI tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM na za-
knuvanti, iti jJAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam
avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavyaJca |

XXXVII yAn etAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata te
mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca
na bhavanti |

XXXVIII yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAJca
kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhilokA vicArasthAnaJca
santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu |

XXXIX kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSthati
tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati |

XL kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM zaknum
etAdRzasya kasyacit kArANasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanA-
heto rAjadrohiNAmivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviSyatIti za-
GkA vidyate |

XLI iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn |

XX

I itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya
visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdezaM prasthitavAn |

II tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn |

III tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn |

IV birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdezIyatukhikatrapphimau ca tena sArddhaM AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH |

V ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSya troyAnagare sthitavantaH |

VI kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vayaM philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA paJcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma |

VII saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyesu militeSu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthatum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat |

VIII uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan |

IX utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto 'bhUt tada paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtIyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvodatolayan |

X tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH |

XI pazcAt sa punazcopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA prasthitavAn |

XII te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyita jAtAH |

XIII anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kRtveti nirUpitavAn |

XIV tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH |

XV tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani khIyopadvIpanya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopadvIpaM gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliyesthitvA parasmin divase millitanagaram upAtiSThAma |

XVI yataH paula AziyAdeze kalaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn;

yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya paJ-
cAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn |
XVII paulo milltAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samA-
jasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn |

XVIII teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya imAM
kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam
ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarv-
vasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha;

XIX phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzru-
pAtena yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH
prabhoH sevAmakaravaM |

XX kAmapi hitakathA□M na gopAyitavAn tAM pracAryya
saprakAzaM gRhe gRhe samupadizyezvaraM prati manaH
parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTe vizvasanIyaM

XXI yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAJca samIpa
etAdrzaM sAkSyam dadAmi |

XXII pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUzAlam-
nagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate
tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

XXIII kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavya iti pavi-
tra AtmA nagare nagare pramaNaM dadAti |

XXIV tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye;
IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramaNaM
dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH
bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM
svamArgaM samApayitu□Jca nijaprANAnapi priyan na
manye |

XXV adhuna pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya
susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdrza
yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha
etadapyahaM jAnAmi |

XXVI yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdezAn
prakAzayituM na nyavartte |

XXVII ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSad yannir-
doSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi |

XXVIII yUyaM sveSu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA
yuSmAn vidhAya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna
bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krIta-
vAna tam avata,

XXIX yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjayA vRka yuSmAkaM
madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

XXX yuSmakameva madhyAdapi loka utthAya
ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantItyahaM
jAnAmi |

XXXI iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM prati-janaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata |

XXXII idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalokAnAM madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartha ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca taylorubhayo ryuSmAn samArpayam |

XXXIII kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kRtaH |

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacalarokAnAJ-cAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha |

XXXV anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyam prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn |

XXXVI etAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata |

XXXVII tena te krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizeSata eSA ya kathA tenAkathi tatkAraNat zokaM vilApaJca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH | pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH |

XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitvA RjumArgeNa koSam upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma |

II tatra phainIkiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH |

III kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM so-ranagare lAgitavantaH |

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSATkaraNaya vayaM tatra sap-tadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH |

V tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tas-mAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sa-bAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisara-paryyantam AgataH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi |

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH |

VII vAyAM sorAnAgArAt nAvA prAsThAYa talimAy-
inAgArAm upAtiSThAmA tatrAsmAkAM samudrIyA-
mArgAsyAnto'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgANaM namaskRtya
dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH |

VIII pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vAyAJca
pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaM-
vAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya
gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAmA |

IX tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan |

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd
AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn |

XI sosmAkAM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM
gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM
kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalokA yirUzAlamanagara it-
thaM baddhvA bhinnadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyant-
Iti vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati |

XII etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vAyAM tannagaravAsino
bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUYaM kiM kurutha? kiM kran-
danena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho
ryIzo rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM ke-
vala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi |

XIV tenAsmAkAM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya
yathecchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vAyAM nirasyAmA |

XV pare'hani pAtheyadravyANi gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM
prati yAtrAm akurmma |

XVI tataH kaisariyAnaganarivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA as-
mAbhiH sArddham itvA kRprIyena mnAsannAmna yena
prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya
samIpam asmAn nItavantaH |

XVII asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrA-
tRgANo'smAn AhlAdena gRhItavAn |

XVIII parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM
praviSTe lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH |

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNena bhin-
nadezIyAn pratIzvaro yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM
kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn |

XX iti zrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM procya vAkyamidam
abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahas-
rANi lokA vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmat-
AcAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi |

XXI zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM
bhinnadezanivAsino yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azrad-
dhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti |

XXII tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tva-mAcara |

XXIII vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpA ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH santi

XXIV tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi | tathA kRte tvadIyAcAre ya janazruti rjAyate sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti te bhotsante |

XXV bhinnadezIyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na |

XXVI tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyut-sargo bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn |

XXVII teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezani-vAsino yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananiva-hasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA

XXVIII proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta | yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot |

XXIX pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dRSTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata |

XXX ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhA-vanto loka Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahi-rAkRSyAnayan tatSaNAAd dvArANi sarvvANi ca ruddhAni |

XXXI teSu taM hantumudyate□Su yirUzAlamnagare ma-hAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH kar-NagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatSaNAAt sainyAni senAp-atigaNaJca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn |

XXXII tato lokAH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta |

XXXIII sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhaladvayena baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn?

XXXIV tato janasaM Uhasya kazcid ekaprakaraM kazcid anyaprakaraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jJAtum kala-hakaraNAd azaktaH san taM durgam netum AjJApayat |

XXXV teSu sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokAnAM sahasakaraNAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn |

XXXVI tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam uccairavadan |

XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrase-nApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathay-ituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yU-nAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi?

XXXVIII yo misariyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtvA cat-vAri sahasraNI ghAtakan saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saeva na bhavasi?

XXXIX tada paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya tArSana-gariyo yihUdIyo, nAhaM sAMAnyanagariyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM lakAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathay-ituM mAnamujAnISva |

XL tenAnujJAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgi-taM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthira abhavan | tada paula ibrIyabhASaya kathayitum Arabhata,

XXII

I he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta |

II tada sa ibrIyabhASaya kathAM kathayatIti zrutva sarvve loka atIva niHzabda santo'tiSThan |

III pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhU-miH, etannagariyasya gamilIyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyo bhUtva pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAnIntana yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH |

IV matametad dviSTva tadgrAhinArIpuruSan kArAyAM baddhva teSAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akar-avam |

V mahAyAjakaH sabhasadaH prAcInalokAzca mamaita-syAH kathAyAH pramaNaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yas-mAt teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanagaranivAsibhrAtRga-NArtham AjJapatraNI gRhItva ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDay-ituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi |

VI kintu gacchan tannagaryasya samIpaM prAptavAn tada dvitIyapraharaVelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dipti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavatI |

VII tato mayi bhUmau□ patite sati, he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA zrutaH |

VIII tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdIt yaM tvam tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzurahaM |

IX mama saGgino lokAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhijaM prAp-tAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyam te□ nAbudhyanta |

X tataH paraM pRSTAvAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM kartavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakana-garaM yAhi tvayA yadyat kartavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvam jJApayiSyase |

XI anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kAraNAt kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahastaH san dammeSakana-garaM vrajitavAn |

XII tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko

XIII mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn |

XIV tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAb-hiprAyaM vetsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyam zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manonItaM kR-tavAnaM |

XV yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca sarvveSAM mAna-vAnAM samIpe tvam teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi |

XVI ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha |

XVII tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire'ham ekada prArthaye, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSat pazyan,

XVIII tvam tvaraya yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato loka-mayi tava sAkSyam na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM ta-syedaM vAkyam azrauSam |

XIX tatohaM pratyavAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhava-naM tvayi vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtavAn,

XX tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantR-lokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH |

XXI tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhin-nadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSayiSye |

XXII tada loka etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIku-ruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam |

XXIII ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gaganAM
prati dhUllrakSipan

XXIV tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara
netuM samAdizat | etasya pratikULAH santo lokaH kin-
nimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM
kazaya prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat |

XXV padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya
bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH
sammukhasthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn daNDAjJayAm
aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam
adhikArosti?

XXVI enAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH san-
nidhiM gatvA taM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt
sAvadhAnaH san kamma kuru |

XXVII tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM
kiM romilokaH? iti maM brUhi | so'kathayat satyam |

XXVIII tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM
dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH
kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prApto'smi |

XXIX itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM parIkSituM samudyata
Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM
romilokaM vijJaya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt
tatKaraNAd abibhet |

XXX yihUdIyalokaH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAn-
taM jJAtuM vAjchan sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM
bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH
sarvvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya teSAM sannidhau
paulam avarohya sthApitavAn |

XXIII

I sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan
akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena
sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSad AcarAmi |

II anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTe-
nAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn |

III tada paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM
praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicAray-
itum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA maM praharttum
AjJApayasi |

IV tato nikaTasthA loka akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya
mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

V tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyA-
jaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm
adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM ma kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti |

VI anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM
phirUziloka iti dRSTvA proccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat

he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH sat-
nAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAd ahama-
pavAditosmi |

VII iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzisdUkinoH paras-
paraM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau samGhau
jAtau |

VIII yataH sidUkilokA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca
sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH
sarvvam aGgIkurvvanti |

IX tataH parasparam atizyakolAhale samupasthite
phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakah pratipakSA
uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM
na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM
pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na
yotsyAmaH |

X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM
khaNDaM kariSyantItyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH senA-
gaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA
durgaM netaJcAJApayat |

XI rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula
nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUzAlam nagare mayi sAkSyAM
dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam |

XII dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka
ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne
kariSyAma iti zapathena svAn abadhnan |

XIII catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhika lokA iti paNam akurvan |

XIV te mahAyajakAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca samIpaM
gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na
bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zapathena baddhvA ab-
havAma |

XV ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tas-
min kaJcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn
zvo 'smAkAM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye
nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkAM samIpaM upasthiteH
pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma |

XVI tadA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAMiti mantraNAM vij-
Jaya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn |

XVII tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyami-
dam bhASitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe'sya yuva-
manuSyasya kiJcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham
enaM naya |

XVIII tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasenApateH samIpaM up-
asthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya kimapi nivedana-
mASTE tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samI-
pam enam AnetuM prArthitavAn |

XIX tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThAvAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat kathaya |

XX tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan |

XXI kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajjanebhyo 'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtva paulaM na hatva bhojanaM pAnaJca na kariSyAma iti zaphathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM bhavato 'numatim apeksante |

XXII yAmimAM katham tvaM niveditavAn tAM kasmaidapi mA kathayetyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn |

XXIII anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTayAM satyAM kaisariyanagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyanAM dve zate ghOTakArohisainyanAM saptatiM zaktidhAri-sainyanAM dve zate ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM |

XXIV paulam ArohayituM phIlIkSAdhipateH samIpaM nirvighnaM netuJca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM |

XXV aparaM sa patraM likhitva dattavAn tallikhitamet,

XXVI mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlIkSAdhipataye klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH |

XXVII yihUdIyalokaH pUrsvam enaM manavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya iti vijJaya taM rakSitavAn |

XXVIII kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjJatuM teSA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn |

XXIX tatasteSAM vyavasthAya viruddhaya kayAcana kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho va prANanAzArho bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH |

XXX tathApi manUsyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM zrutva tatksaNA tava samIpaMenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjJApayam | bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt |

XXXI sainyagaNa AjJAnusAreNa paulaM gRhItva tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat |

XXXII pare'hani tena saha yAtuM ghOTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitva parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn |

XXXIII tataH pare ghOTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyanagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApitavAn |

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn eSa kimpradezIyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradezIya eko jana iti jJAtvA kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi| herodrAjagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

XXIV

I paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA ma-hAyAjako'dhipateH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nive-dayitum tartullanAmAnaM kaJcana vaktAraM prAcIna-janAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaram Agacchat|

II tataH paule samAnIte sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH pariNA-madarzitayA etaddezIyanAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti heto rvayamatikRtajJAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvada bhavato guNan gAyamaH|

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na vi-raJjayAmi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn banukampya madal-pakathAM zRNotu|

V eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAta-sya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM yihUdIyanAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyas-mAbhi rnizcitaM|

VI sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kAraNAD vayam enaM dhRtvA svavyavasthanusAreNa vicArayitum prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luSiyaH sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkAM karebhya enaM gRhItva

VIII etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum Aj-Japayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdamo bhavata pada-pavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM veditum zakSyate|

IX tato yihUdIya api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSA katha pramaNam|

X adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratIGgitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti vijJaya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam|

XI adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAd-hanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA katha bhavata jJAtuM zakyate;

XII kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vi-taNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare va lokAn kupravRttiM janayantum na dRSTavantaH|

XIII idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti |

XIV kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe ca ya yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aGgIkaromi |

XV dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAjca prami-talokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi;

XVI Izvarasya mAnavANAjca samIpe yathA nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi |

XVII bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezIyalokANAM nimitaM dAnIyadravyANI naivedyANI ca samAdAya punarAga-manaM kRtavAn |

XVIII tatohaM zuci rbhUtvA lokANAM samAgamaM kala-haM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdezIyAH kiyanto yi-hudIyalokA madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH |

XIX mamopari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva sAkSyadAnam ucitam |

XX nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthANAM lokANAM sannid-hau mama daNDayamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtANA-mutthAne yuSmAbhi rvicAritosmi,

XXI teSAM madhye tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuc-caiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitalokA vadantu |

XXII tada phIlikSa etAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vize-SavRttAntaM vijJatuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathita-vAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi |

XXIII anantaraM bandhanaM vina paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAkSatkaraNaya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayituJca zamasenApatim AdiSTavAn |

XXIV alpadinAt paraM phIlikSo'dhipati rdruSillANAmna yihUdIyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt |

XXV paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya cara-mavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzAM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi |

XXVI muktipraptyarthaM paulena mahyaM mu-drAdAsyante iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkaM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn |

XXVII kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlik-
Sasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn
cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn |

XXV

I anantaraM phISTo nijarApyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM
kaisariyAto yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat |

II tAdA mahAyAjako yihUdIyANAM pradhAnalokAzca ta-
sya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta |

III bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum AjJApayatviti vinIya
te tasmAd anugrahaM vaJchitavantaH |

IV yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantum tai
rghAtakA niyuktAH | phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH
kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra
yAsyAmi |

V tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati
tarhi yuSmAkAM ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA
tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn |

VI dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt
kaisariyanagaraM gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana
upadizya paulam Anetum AjJApayat |

VII paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd Agata
yihUdIyalokAstaM caturdizi saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM
bahUn mahAdoSan utthApatavantaH kintu teSAM kimapi
pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH |

VIII tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn,
yihUdIyANAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya va
pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn |

IX kintu phISTo yihUdIyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan
paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin ab-
hiyoge mama saKSAd vicArito bhaviSyasi?

X tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vi-
cAro bhavitum yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva
samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdIyANAM kAmapi hAniM
nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti |

XI kaJcidaparAdhaM kiJcana vadhArhaM karmma va
yadyaham akariSyAM tarhi prANahananandaNDamapi bhok-
tum udyato'bhaviSyAM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurv-
vanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi teSAM kareSu
mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya
nikaTe mama vicAro bhavatu |

XII tAdA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya
paulaya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro
bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi |

XIII kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNikI ca phIS-
TaM sAkSAt karttuM kaisariyanagaram Agatavantau |

XIV tada tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTas-
taM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijJApya kathayitum Arab-
hata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSo baddhaM sam-
sthApya gatavAn |

XV yirUzAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako
yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalokAzca tam apodya tamprati
daNDAJJAM prArthayanta |

XVI tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apodito janaH svA-
pavAdakAn sAkSAt kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitasta-
sya pratyuttaram dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM
kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAJJapanaM romilokAnAM
rIti rnahi |

XVII tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin divase'ham avilambaM
vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjJApayam |

XVIII tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdRzam
ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kaJcana mahApavAdaM not-
thApya

XIX sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin
yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH |

XX tatohaM tAdRgvicAre samZayAnaH san kathitavAn
tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicArito bhavitum
icchasi?

XXI tada paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM
prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM
preSayituM na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum
AdiSTavAn |

XXII tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya
mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSami | tada phISTo vyA-
harat zvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi |

XXIII parasmin divase Agrippa barNikI ca mahAsam-
AgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnaragasthaprad-
hAnalokaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthi-
tau tada phISTasyAjJayA paula AnIto'bhavat |

XXIV tada phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa
he upasthitAH sarvve loka yirUzAlamnagare
yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin mAnuSe mama samIpe
nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn
punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM
mAnuSaM pazyata |

XXV kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na
kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau
vicArito bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM
preSayituM matimakaravam |

XXVI kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM lekhituM kijcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye |

XXVII yato bandipreSaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya kiJc Dalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi |

XXVI

I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyate | tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt |

II he AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSan nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye;

III yato yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye ya ya rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn vijjatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu |

IV ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti |

V asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyama mataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kalaM yApatavAn ye jaNa A balyakAlAn maM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti |

VI kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTe yad aGgIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAheteroram idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDayamaNosmi |

VII tasyAGgIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA heterohaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam |

VIII Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet?

IX nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikULAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijJaya

X yirUzAlamanagare tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTat kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM hananasamaye teSAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn |

XI vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca

tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san videzIyanagarANi
yAvat tAn tADitavAn |

XII itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjJApatra-
Jca labdhvA dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn |

XIII tadAhaM he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle
mama madIyasaGginAM lokAnAJca catasRSu dikSu
gagaNAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM
dRSTavAn |

XIV tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu he
zaula hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakanAM mukhe
pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibriyabhASaya gadita
etAdrza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH |

XV tadAhaM pRSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa
kathitavAn yaM yizuM tvam tADayasi sohaM,

XVI kintu samuttiSTha tvam yad dRSTavAn itaH punaJca
yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM
tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakaJca karttum darzanam
adam |

XVII vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca
tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM
bhavati

XVIII yathA te mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhye
bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa teSAM jJanacak-
SUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati
zaitAnAdhikArAcCa IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM
teSAM samIpaM tvAM preSyAmi |

XIX he AgripparAja etAdrzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM
agrAhyam akRtvAhaM

XX prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUZAlami sarv-
vasmin yihUdIyadeze anyeSu dezeSu ca ye[na] loka ma-
tiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayante, manaH-
parAvarttanayogyAni karmMANi ca kurvvanti tAdrzam
upadezaM pracAritavAn |

XXI etatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM
dhRtvA hantum udyataH |

XXII tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktva sarvveSAM pUrv-
vaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnA-
Jca samIpe dIptiM prakAzayiSyati

XXIII bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadi-
daM pramanAM adaduretad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathay-
itvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAJca
sarvveSAM samIpe pramanAM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi |

XXIV tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phISTa uccaiH svareNa
kathitavAn he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena
tvam hatajJano jAtaH |

XXV sa uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmat-
taH kintu satyaM vivecanIyaJca vAkyAM prastaumi |

XXVI yasya sAkSAd akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa
rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti
mayA nizcitaM budhyate yatastad vijane na kRtaM |

XXVII he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNok-
tAni vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi |

XXVIII tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM
janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTIyaM karoSi |

XXIX tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm
adya zRNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalaband-
hanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRzA bhavantvitIz-
vasya samIpe prArthaye'ham |

XXX etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA so'dhipati
rbarNIkI sabhAstha lokAzca tasmAd utthAya

XXXI gopane parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano
bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma
nAkarot |

XXXII tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH
kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi
mukto bhavitum azakSyat |

XXVII

I jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizc-
itAyAM satyaM te yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya samGhAtAn-
targatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM tadanyAn katinaya-
janAMzca samArpayan |

II vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam Aruhya
AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kRtvA
laGgaram utthApya potam amocayAma; mAki-
daniyAdezasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAma kazcid
jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt |

III parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare pote lagite
tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM
pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum
anujajJau |

IV tasmAt pote mocite sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd
vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH |

V kilikiyAyAH pAmpHuliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM
gatvA lUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma |

VI tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAna-
garasya potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM potam
asmAn Arohayat |

VII tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA
knIdapArzvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena

vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya krItIyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH |

VIII kaSTena tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma |

IX itthaM bahutithaH kAlo yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkArANat nauvartmani bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn,

X he mahecchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhav-iSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi |

XI tada zatasenApatiH pau□□loktavAkyatopi karNadhA-rasya potavaNijazca vAkyam bahumaMsta |

XII tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcordizoH krItYAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH |

XIII tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krItIyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpena calitavantaH |

XIV kintvalpakSaNAt parameva urakludonnaMA pratikU-lah pracaNDo vAyu rvahan pote'lagIt

XV tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna svayam nItAH |

XVI anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTena kSudranAvam arak-Sama |

XVII te tAmAruhya rajjca potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH pota vAyuna cAlitaH |

XVIII kintu kramazo vAyoH prabalatvAt pota dolAyamAno'bhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni dravyANi toye nikSiptAni |

XIX tRtIyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi nikSiptavantaH |

XX tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiSThat |

XXI bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, he mahecchAH krItIyupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tatha kRte yuSmAkam eSA vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm |

XXII kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati |

XXIII yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn,

XXIV he paula mA bhaisIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvay-opasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn |

XXV ataeva he mahecchA yUyaM sthiramanaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyam ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa Izvare vidyate,

XXVI kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH |

XXVII tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAya-mAnaH san itastato gacchan caturdazadivasasya rA-tre rdvitiyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta |

XXVIII tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAn-Iti jJAtavantaH | kiJciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH | tatra paJcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA

XXIX cet pASANE lagatIti bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturo laGgarAn nikSipyA divAkaram apekSyA sarvve sthitavantaH |

XXX kintu potIyalokAH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta |

XXXI tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkAM rakSaNaM na zakyAM |

XXXII tada senAgaNo rajjUn chitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt |

XXXIII prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAna anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM |

XXXIV ato vinaye'haM bhakSyAM bhujyatAM tato yuSmAkAM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkAM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kezaikopi na naMkSyati |

XXXV iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn |

XXXVI anantaraM sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan |

XXXVII asmAkAM pote SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan |

XXXVIII sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR-taH |

XXXIX dine jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tadA na paryyacIyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknu-mastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA te laGgarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH |

XL tathA karNabandhanaM mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH |

XLI kintu dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH |

XLII tasmAd bandayazced bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkaya senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

XLIII kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayat-naM kRtvA tAn tacceSTAYa nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prollampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu |

XLIV aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmIM prApya prANai rjIvitaH |

XXVIII

I itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma miIteti te jJAtavantaH |

II asabhyaloka yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA vartta-mAnavRSTeH zItAcCa vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan |

III kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau ni-rakSipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kRSNasarpo nirgatya tasya haste draSTavAn |

IV te'sabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta eSa jano'vazyAM naraHa bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enaM jIvituM na dadAti |

V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikSipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn |

VI tato viSajvAlaya etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSy-ati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAN tyakSyatiIti nizcitya loka bahukSaNAni yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vijjAya bhASita-vanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet |

VII publiyanAma jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM | sa jano'smAn nijagRhaM

nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarat|

^{VIII} tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamaAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn|

^{IX} itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka Agatya nirAmaya abhavan|

^X tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH|

^{XI} itthaM tatra triSu maseSu gateSu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma|

^{XII} tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH|

^{XIII} tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma|

^{XIV} tato'smAsu tatratyAM bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma|

^{XV} tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA Appiyapharam triSTavarNIJca yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAkSAt karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn|

^{XVI} asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu zatasenApatiH sarvvan bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtina saha prthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn|

^{XVII} dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrsvapurusanAM vA rIte rviparItaM kiJcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH|

^{XVIII} romiloka vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mocayitum aicchan;

^{XIX} kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe vicArasya prArthana karttavyA jAta nocet nijadezIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti|

^{XX} etatkAraNad ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam isrAyelvazIyanAM pratyAzAhetoham etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam|

XXI tadA te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadezAd vayaM tvA-
madhi kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAy-
AtAsteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat ab-
hadramapi nAkathayacca |

XXII tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH |
yad idaM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM
nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIII taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin
dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham
Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM
yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM
granthebhyazca yIzoH kathAM utthApya Izvarasya rAjye
pramANaM datvA teSAM pravRttiM janayituM ceSTitavAn |

XXIV kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kecittu na pratyAyan;

XXV etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve cal-
itavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmeKAM kathitavAn
pavitra AtmA yizaiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd as-
mAkAM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM bhadraM kathaya-
mAsa, yathA,

XXVI "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM |
karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha |
netrai rdrakSyatha yUyaJca jJAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha |

XXVII te mAnuSA yathA netraiH paripazyanti naiva hi |
karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAna-
saiH | vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAle kutrApi teSu vai | mat-
taste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca | tathA
teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthUIA hi buddhayaH | badhirIb-
hUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH | |

XXVIII ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhin-
nadezIyAnAM samIpaM preSitA taeva tAM grahISyantIti
yUyaM jAnIta |

XXIX etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdi-
naH parasparaM bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH |

XXX itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad
bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agac-
chanti tAn sarvvAneva parigRhlan,

XXXI nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya
kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTe kathAH samu-
pAdizat | iti | |

romiNaH patraM

^I Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyad-
vAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM
pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ry-
IzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH

^{II} sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavit-
ralokAn prati patraM likhati |

^{III} asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasam-
bandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH

^{IV} pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prab-
hAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM |

^V aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzuna khrISTena
yUyamapyAhUtaste 'nyadezIyalokAstasya nAmni vizvasya
nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti

^{VI} tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatva-
padaJca prAptAH |

^{VII} tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca
yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM |

^{VIII} prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM viz-
vAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimit-
taM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlan Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM
karomi |

^{IX} aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sam-
prataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM
prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan
nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvada nivedayAmi,

^X etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena
manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate |

^{XI} yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye
yathA zAntiyukta bhavAma iti kAraNAD

^{XII} yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM
kiJcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAT karttuM
madIya vAjcha |

^{XIII} he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat
tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujje tad-
abhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum
udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno
jAta iti yUyaM yad ajJAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na
budhye |

^{XIV} ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAJca
sarvveSAM RNI vidye |

XV ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAz-
akti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi |

XVI yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi
sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo 'nya-
jAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra
vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati |

XVII yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM
puNyaM tatsusaMvAde prakAzate | tadadhi dharmmapus-
takepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati" |

XVIII ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rund-
hanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca
viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate |

XIX yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jJeyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM
tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi |

XX phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi
sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante
tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti |

XXI aparam IzvaraM jJAtvApi te tam IzvarajJAnena
nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve
tarka viphalIbhUtAH, aparajca teSAM vivekazUnyAni man-
AMsi timire magnAni |

XXII te svAn jJAnino jJAtvA jJAnahInA abhavan

XXIII anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvara-
manuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtiviziSTapрати-
mAstairAzritAH |

XXIV itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSamatam
AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktva
sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH;

XXV iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijani-
jakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam
apamAnitaM karttum adadAt |

XXVI IzvareNa teSu kvabhiLase samarpiteSu teSAM yoSi-
taH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtye prAvart-
tanta;

XXVII tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM vihAya
parasparaM kAMakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAM-
saH puMbhiH sAkaM kukRtye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH
samucitaM phalam alabhanta |

XXVIII te sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anic-
chukAstato hetorIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avi-
hitakriyatvaJca dattavAn |

XXIX ataeva te sarvve 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duSTatvaM lobho
jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi
rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

XXX karNejapA apavAdina IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA
ahaGkAriNa AtmazLaghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH
pitrorAjJalaGghakA

XXXI avicArakA niyamalaGghinaH sneharahitA atidveSiNo
nirdayAzca jAtAH|

XXXII ye janA etAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taeva mR-
tiyogyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jJAtvApi ta etAdRzaM
karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRza-
karmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante|

II

I he paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi
tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH
parastvayA dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM
dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi|

II kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa
yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH|

III ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSayasi
svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDat palAy-
ituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase?

IV aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum
izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM
tadiyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkaroSi?

V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAc-
cezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca di-
naM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi?

VI kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa
pratiphalaM dAsyati;

VII vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma
kurvvanto mahimA satkAro'maratvaJcaitAni mRgayante
tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati|

VIII aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparI-
tadharmmam gRhIanti tAdRzA virodhijanAH kopaM krod-
haJca bhokSyante|

IX A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarm-
makAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAJca
gamiSyanti;

X kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyantA yAvantaH
satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH
zAntizca bhaviSyanti|

XI Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti|

XII alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni
vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhav-
iSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan
vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati|

XIII vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhav-iSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhav-iSyanti|

XIV yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadezIyalokA yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvanti tarhyal-abdhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti|

XV teSAM manasi sAkSisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kada tAn doSiNaH kada vA nirdoSAN kRtavatsu te svAn-tarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM svayameva dadati|

XVI yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaM-vAdasyAnusArAd Izvaro yIzukhrISTena mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNANAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate|

XVII pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi,

XVIII Izvaramuddizya svaM zLaghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathANAM sAraM viviMkSe,

XIX aparaM jJAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA

XX timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptis-varUpo'jJAnalokebhyo jJAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitA-hameveti manyase|

XXI parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSedhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi?

XXII tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi?

XXIII yastvaM vyavasthAM zLaghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase?

XXIV zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuS-mAkaM doSAd Izvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati|"

XXV yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo bhaviSyati|

XXVI yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate?

XXVII kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacoko lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

XXVIII tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo nahi;

XXIX kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdI sa eva yihUdI aparaJca kevalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazAMsA manuSyebhyo na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

III

I aparaJca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'dIyata|

III kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAM avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAya hAnirutpatsyate?

IV kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH|

V asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAMiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM dattva kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

VI itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagato vicArayitA bhaviSyati?

VII mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena gaNyo bhavAmi?

VIII maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvaya kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto lokA vadanti|

IX anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma|

X lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH|

XI tathA jJanIzvarajJAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi|

XII vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duSkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca|

XIII tathA teSantu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teSamoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat|

XIV mukhaM teSAM hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryyate|

XV raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|

XVI pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH|

XVII te jana nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

XVIII paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM |

XIX vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH | tato manuSyamaTro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAKSAd aparAdhI bhavati |

XX ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANizvarasya sAKSat sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajJAnamAtraM jAyate |

XXI kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyam tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramanIkRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzate |

XXII yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyam sakaleSu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate |

XXIII teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH |

XXIV ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyam vina khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti |

XXV yasmAt svazoNitena vizvAsAt pApanAzako ball bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate,

XXVI varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati |

XXVII tarhi kutrAtmazlAgha? sa dUrIkRta; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyarUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati |

XXVIII ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriya vina kevalena vizvAsena manavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavituM zaknotItiyasya rAddhAntaM darzayamaH |

XXIX sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati;

XXX yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati |

XXXI tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpama? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM samsthApayama eva |

IV

I asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kayikakriyaya kiM labdhavan etadadhi kiM vadiSyamaH?

II sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyobhavet tarhi tasyatmazlAghAM karttuM pantha bhavediti satyam, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi |

III zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva |

IV karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam |

V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati |

VI aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

VII sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca |

VIII sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApaM yasya na gaNyate |

IX eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadamaH |

X sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM |

XI aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAM atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran;

XII ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramaNasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnaM sa praPnot |

XIII ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzaJca prati pUrvvam akriyata sa vyavasthAmUliKA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUliKA |

XIV yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate sa pratijJapi luptaiva |

XV adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato 'vidyaManAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjJalaGghanaM na sambhavati |

XVI ataeva sa pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUliKA yatastathAtve tadvaMzasamudayaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sa pratijJA sthAsnurbhavati |

XVII yo nirjIvan saIvan avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyaManAni karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAkSAt so'smAkAM sarvveSAM AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavan |

XVIII tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM
vAkyam pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm
bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati tadarthaM
so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANo vizvAsaM kRtavAn |

XXI aparajca kSINavizvAso na bhUtvA zatavat-
saravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH
svabhAryyAyA rajonivRtija tRNAya na mene |

XXII aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijJAvacane kamapi
saMzayaM na cakAra;

XXIII kintvIzvareNa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata
iti nizcitaM vijJaya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahi-
mAnaM prakAzayAjcakAra |

XXIV iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAJ-
cakre |

XXV puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM
likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi,

XXVI yato'smAkaM pApanAzArthaM samarpito'smAkaM
puNyaprAptyarthaJcotthApito'bhavat yo'smAkaM prabhu
ryIzustasyotthApayitarIzvare

XXVII yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva viz-
vAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate |

V

I vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvareNa sArddhaM
prabhuNAsmAkaM yIzukhrISTena melanaM prAptAH |

II aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzraye tiStHAmastan-
madhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyav-
ibhavaprAptipratyAzayA samAnandAmaH |

III tat kevalaM nahi kintu klezabhoge'pyAnandAma yataH
klezA d dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

IV dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt
pratyAZA jAyate,

V pratyAZAto vrIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM
dattena pavitreNatmanAsmAkaM antaHkaraNANizvarasya
premaVArINA siktANI |

VI asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu khrISTa upayukte samaye
pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat |

VII hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNAn tyaktuM sa-
hasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa
kopi praNAn na tyajati |

VIII kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittasmAkaM
khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmAn prati
nijaM paramapremANaM darzitaVAn |

IX ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAn-
taM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe |

X phalato vayaM yada ripava Asma tadezvarasya pu-
trasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM melanaM
jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyam tasya jIvanena
rakSAM lapsyAmahe |

XI tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi
tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare
samAnandAmazca |

XII tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pApena ca
maranaM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvAt
sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighna abhavat |

XIII yato vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt
kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana
na vidyate |

XIV tathApyAdama yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM
pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yA-
vat teSAMapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam
bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste |

XV kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakar-
mmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena
yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahas-
tadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena janenArthAd yIzuna
khrISTena bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati |

XVI aparam ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk pha-
layuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yato vicArakar-
mmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu
dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM bab-
hUva |

XVII yata ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi
maraNasya rAjatvam jAtaM tarhi ye jana anugrahasya
bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena,
arthAt yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyam
kariSyanti |

XVIII eko'parAdho yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI
mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAna-
vAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva |

XIX aparam ekasya janasyAjJalaGghanAd yathA bahavo
'parAdhino jAtastadvad ekasyAjJAcaraNAd bahavaH sa-
puNyIkRta bhavanti |

XX adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya
bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva
tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat |

XXI tena mRtyuna yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat
tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvana-
dAyipuNyenAnugrahasya rAjatvam bhavati |

VI

^I prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiStHama iti vAkyam kiM vayam vadiSyamaH? tanna bhavatu |

^{II} pApaM prati mRta vayam punastasmin katham jIviSyamaH?

^{III} vayam yAvanto lokA yIzukhrISTe majjita abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUyam na jAnitha?

^{IV} tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmas-tadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe zmazAne saMsthApitAH |

^V aparaM vayam yadi tena saMyuktaH santaH sa iva maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhav-iSyamaH |

^{VI} vayam yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmas-tadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurusaStena sAkaM kruze'hanyateti vayam jAnImaH |

^{VII} yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva |

^{VIII} ataeva yadi vayam khrISTena sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviSyama ityatrAsmAkaM viz-vaSo vidyate |

^{IX} yataH zmazAnAd utthAпитаH khrISTo puna rna mriyata iti vayam jAnImaH | tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti |

^X aparaJca sa yad amriyata tenaikadA pApam uddizyAm-riyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya jIvati;

^{XI} tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn as-mAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnIta |

^{XII} aparaJca kutsitAbhilASA᳚n pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadeheSu pApam Adhipatyam na karotu |

^{XIII} aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthi-tAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyagGani ca dharm-mAstrasvarUpANIZvaram uddizya samarpayata |

^{XIV} yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyam puna rna bhav-iSyati, yasmAd yUyam vyavasthAyA anAyatta anugrahasya cAyatta abhavata |

^{XV} kintu vayam vyavasthAyA anAyatta anugrahasya cAy-atta abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApaM kariSyamaH? tanna bhavatu |

^{XVI} yato mRtijanakaM pApaM puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNaJcaitayordvayo ryasmin AjJApAlanArthaM

bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

XVII aparajca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSarUpAyAM mUSAYAM nikSipta abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu |

XVIII itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santo dharmasya bhRtyA jAtAH |

XIX yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmanavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGgAni samarpayata |

XX yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta |

XXI tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko labha AsIt? teSAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNameva |

XXII kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpajca phalam Aste |

XXIII yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pArItoSikam Aste |

VII

I he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanam | vidhiH kevalam yAvajjIvam manavoparyyadhipatitvam karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

II yAvatkAlam pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryya vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiSthati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto mucyate |

III etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasya vyavasthAyA mukta satI puruSantareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati |

IV he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalam jAyate tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH |

V yato'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUSitaH pApAbhilaSo'smAkam aGgeSu jIvan AsIt |

^{VI} kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti het- orIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevItavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvenaiva sevItavyaH

^{VII} tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu | vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM kim ityahaM nAvedaM; kiJca lobhaM mA kArSiriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjJAsyaM |

^{VIII} kintu vyavasthayA pApaM chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM mRtaM |

^X aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye |

^X itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjJA sA mama mRtyujanikAb- havat |

^{XI} yataH pApaM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM vaJcayitvA tena mAm ahan |

^{XII} ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo hitakArI ca bhavati |

^{XIII} tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyu- janakam abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathA nidezena pApaM yada- tIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat |

^{XIV} vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakiGkaro vidye |

^{XV} yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad RtIye tat karomi |

^{XVI} tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaroMi |

^{XVII} ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate |

^{XVIII} yato mayi, arthato mama zarIre, kimapyutta- maM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartha na bhavAmi |

^{XIX} yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vaJchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anic- chuko'smi tadeva karomi |

^{XX} ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamecchA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvart- tinA pApenaiva kriyate |

XXI bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi|

XXII aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa Ase;

XXIII kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceState|

XXIV hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAm etasman mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati?

XXV asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

VIII

I ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhuna daNDArhA na bhavanti|

II jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat|

III yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmAsAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApapanAzakabaliRUpaJca preSyA tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn|

IV tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmaNi sarvvaNi sAdhyante|

V ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti|

VI zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kiJcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca|

VII yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti|

VIII etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM|

IX kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi|

X yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati|

XI mRtagaNAd yIzu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAth khrISTasya sa utthapayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsina svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati|

XII he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavyaH |

XIII yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavymeveva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha |

XIV yato yAvanto lokA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti |

XV yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenezvaraM pitaH pitariti procya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta |

XVI aparajca vayam Izvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramanAM dadAti |

XVII ataeva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH |

XVIII kintvasmAsu yo bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamanakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNaya manye |

XIX yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate |

XX aparajca prANigaNaH svairam allkatAyA vazIkRto nAbhavat

XXI kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkartra vazIcakre |

XXII aparajca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIII kevalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prApta veyamapi dattakaputratvapatraprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANastadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH |

XXIV vayaM pratyAzaya trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastuno ya pratyAZA sA pratyAZA nahi, yato manuSyoyat samIkSate tasya pratyAzAM kutaH kariSyati?

XXV yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAzAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkSamahe |

XXVI tata AtmApi svayam asmAkAM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati |

XXVII aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jJAyate |

XXVIII aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNANusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvANi militvA teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH |

XXIX yata Izvaro bahubhrAtRNAM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAN tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta |

XXX aparaJca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca tena sapuNyIkRtAste vibhavayuktAH |

XXXI ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro yadyasmAkaM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkaM?

XXXII AtmaputraM na rakSitvA yo'smAkaM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati?

XXXIII IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena?

XXXIV aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena?

XXXV asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo vyasanaM vA tADanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo vA khaGgo vA kimetAni zaknuvanti?

XXXVI kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinaM | balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM gaNyAmahe tathA |

XXXVII aparaM yo'smAsu prIyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe |

XXXVIII yato'smAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema tasmAd asmAkaM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyAn kAlo vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu

XXXIX vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin dRDhvizvAso mamAste |

IX

I ahaM kaJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSat satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAN madIyaM mana etad sAkSyAM dadAti |

II mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum aiccham |

IV yatasta isrAyelasya vaMZA api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijJAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaiteSu sarvveSu teSAM adhikAro'sti |

V tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAM vaMzasambhavaH |

VI Izvarasya vAkyam viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAD isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellIYA na bhavanti |

VII aparam ibrAhImo vaMze jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu ishAko nAmna tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati |

VIII arthAt zArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAna yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAna na bhavanti kintu pratizra-vaNAd ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate |

IX yatastatpratizrute rvAkyametata, etAdrZe samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate |

X aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yan- nirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kiJca tayoH zubhAzub- hakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate,

XIII yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSAvi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM |

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu |

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugra- haM cikIrSAMI tamevAnugRhIAMI, yaJca dayitum icchAMI tameva daye |

XVI ataevecchata yatamanena vA mAnavena tanna sAd- hyate dayAkArINezvareNaiva sAdhyate |

XVII phirauNi zAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkra- maM darzayitum sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayitu- Jca tvAM sthApitavAn |

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamevAnugRhIAti, yaJca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhIAti |

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa doSaM kuto gRhIAti? tadIyec-
chAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyam
vidyate?

XX he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM
mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM
kathayiSyati?

XXI ekasmAn mRtpiNDAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvididhau
kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyam nAsti?

XXII IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jJApayitu-
Jecchan yadi vinAzasya योग्यानि क्रोधभञ्जानानि प्रति
bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;

XXIII aparaJca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM
niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANI prati nijavibhavasya
bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi
bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama
nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM | yA jAti rme'priya cAsIt
tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyam |

XXVI yUyaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata |
amarezasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te |

XXVII isrAyelliyalokeSu yizAyio'pi vAcametAM
prAcArayat, isrAyelliyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu
nizcitaM | samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate |
tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate |

XXVIII yato nyAyena svaM karmma parezaH sAdhayiSyati |
deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmma kariSyati |

XXIX yizAyio'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAd-
hyakSaparezena cet kiJcinnodaziSyata | tAdA vayaM
sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM | yadvA vayam amorAya
agamiSyAma tulyatAM |

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIya loka api
puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta;

XXXI kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM
yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta |

XXXII tasya kiM karaNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu
vyavasthAyAH kriyaya ceSTitva tasmin skhalanajanake
pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH |

XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi
sIyoni prastarantatha | bAdhAkAraJca pASANA paristhAp-
itavAnaham | vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate |

X

¹ he bhrAtara isrAyelliyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti
tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthaye |

II yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA saJJAnA nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijJaya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum ceSTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti|

IV khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati|

V vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati|

VI kintu pratyayena yat puNyaM tad etAdRzaM vAkyam vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayiSyati?

VII ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISTam mRtagaNamadyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvaya na gaditavya|

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyam tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi cAste, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyameva|

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapyase|

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadanena svIkarttavyaM|

XI zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSam advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati|

XIII yataH, yaH kazcit paramesyasya nAmna hi prArthayisyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati|

XIV yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayisyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyesyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSThanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti?

XV yadi vA prerita na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayisyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mAGgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye naraH| pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teSAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zobhAnvitAni hi|

XVI kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantah| yizAyayo yathA likhitavan| asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH|

XVII ataeva zravanAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zra-vaNaJca bhavati|

XVIII tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyajca nikhilAM jagat|

XIX aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelliyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekSyAmi jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH|

XX aparaJca yizAyiyo'tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna samprSTaM vijJAtastai rjanairahaM||

XXI kintvisrAyelliyalokAn adhi kathayAJcakAra, yairAjJAlaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

XI

I IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdrzaM vAkyAM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmI-nagotrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyelliyaloko'smi|

II IzvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradRSTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi| aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

III he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yajJavedIrabhaJjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziSTa Ase te mamApi prANAn nAzayituM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelliyalokAnAM viruddham eliya IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa|

IV tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkSat yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANi loka avazeSitA mayA|

V tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM avaziSTAH katipayA lokAH santi|

VI ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati|

VII tarhi kiM? isrAyelliyaloka yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH|

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTi-hIne ca locane| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH||

IX etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdha daNDavad vA bhaviSyati||

X bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no yathA |
vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati | |

XI patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM
vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM
teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM |

XII teSAM patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam
abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi bhinnadezinAM lAbha-
janako'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhav-
iSyati?

XIII ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi ni-
jAnAM jAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM
madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

XIV tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM
svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi |

XV teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa saha jagato janAnAM
melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSAM anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe
yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

XVI aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bha-
vati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA
mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva
bhaviSyanti |

XVII kiyatInAM zakhAnAM chedane kRte tvaM vanya-
jitavRkSasya zAkha bhUtva yadi tacchakhAnAM sthAne
ropita sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkse,

XVIII tarhi tAsAM bhinnazakhAnAM viruddhaM mAM
garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi
kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara |

XIX aparaJca yadi vadasi mAM ropayitum tAH zAkha
vibhanna abhavan;

XX bhadram, apratyayakAraNat te vibhinna jAtAstatha
vizvAsakAraNat tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram
akRtvA sasAdhvaso bhava |

XXI yata Izvaro yadi svAbhAvikiH zAkha na rakSati tarhi
sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi na sthApayati |

XXII ityatrezvarasya yAdRzi kRpA tAdRzaM
bhayanakatvamapi tvaya dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn
prati tasya bhayanakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvaJca yadi
tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate;
no cet tvamapi tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi |

XXIII aparaJca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi
punarapi ropayiSyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum
izvarasya zaktirAste |

XXIV vanyajitavRkSasya zAkha san tvaM yadi tatazchinno
rItivyatyayenottamajitavRkse ro□□pito'bhavastarhi tasya

vRkSasya svIyA yAH zAkHastAH kiM punaH svavRkSe
saMlagituM na zaknuvanti?

XXV he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate
tadarthaM mamedRzI vAjchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUD-
hatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM
sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM saMgraho na bhaviSy-
ati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyellIyalokAnAm andhata
sthAsyati;

XXVI pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhi-
tamapyAste, AgamiSyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH|
adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati|

XXVII tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA|
tadA taireva sArddhaM me niyamo'yaM bhaviSyati|

XXVIII susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintv-
abhirucitatvAt te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrANi bha-
vanti|

XXIX yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAJca pazcAttApo na
bhavati|

XXX ataeva pUrvvam Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUyaM
yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsakArANAd Izvarasya kRpA-
pAtrANi jAtAstadvad

XXXI idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabd-
hakRpAkArANat tairapi kRpA lapsyate|

XXXII IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarv-
vAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati|

XXXIII aho Izvarasya jJAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH
kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg
aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH|

XXXIV paramezvarasya saGkalpaM ko jJAtavAn? tasya
mantrI va ko'bhavat?

XXXV ko vA tasyopakArI bhRtvA tatKRte tena pratyupakart-
tavyaH?

XXXVI yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai cAbhavat
tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu| iti|

XII

I he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinaye
yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyAM
balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA sevA yuSmAkaM
yogyA|

II aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu svaM
svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata
Izvarasya nidezaH kIdRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUr-
Nazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate|

III kazcidapi jano योग्यत्वAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato योग्यarUpaM svaM manutAM, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAj- JApayAmi |

IV yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu sarvveSamaGgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

V tadvadasmAkaM bahutve'pi sarvve vayaM khrISTE ekazarIrAH parasparam aGgapratyaGgatvena bhavAmaH |

VI asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyAM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANANusArataH sa tad vadatu;

VII yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatse- vanAM karotu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu;

VIII tathA ya upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasa dayatAM |

IX aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam |

X aparaM bhrAtRtvapremna parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnIdhvam |

XI tathA kAryye nirAlasyA manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam |

XII aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamaye ca dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravart- tadhvaM |

XIII pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam |

XIV ye janA yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam |

XV ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita |

XVI aparaJca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAGkSyA nIcalokaiH sa- hApi mArдавam Acarata; svAn jJanino na manyadhvaM |

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta | sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta |

XVIII yadi bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata |

XIX he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samuci- taM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM |

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya | tathA yadi tRSarttaH syAt tarhi taM pari-pAyaya | tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi |
XXI kukriyayA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata |

XIII

I yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati |

II iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante |

III zAsTA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAcAri-NAMEva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazo lapsyase,

IV yatastava sadAcaraNaya sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti | kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva |

V ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM |

VI etasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtvA satatam etasmin karmmani nivisTastiSThanti |

VII asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta |

VIII yuSmAkaM parasparaM prema vinA 'nyat kimapi deyam RNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavasthA sidhyati |

IX vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvva AjJA etAbhyo bhinnA yA kAcid AjjAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vacanena veditA |

X yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvva vyavasthA pAlyate |

XI pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgartavyaM |

XII bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM
tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsariya
sajJA paridhAtavyA |

XIII ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam
AcariSyAmaH | raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM
kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH |

XIV yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM
paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNam
mAcarata |

XIV

I yo jano'dRDhavisvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta
kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi |

II yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyaci-
jjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavisvAsaH
kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhUGktaM |

III tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhUGkte sa
vizeSadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravyab-
hoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt,
yasmAd Izvarastam agRhIAt |

IV he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH
samIpe tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa
ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM
karttuM zaknoti |

V aparaJca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate
kazcittu□ sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko
janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu |

VI yo janaH kiJcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhuh-
haktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na
manyate so'pi prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH
sarvvANi bhakSyadravyANi bhUGkte sa prabhuhaktayA
tAni bhUGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca
na bhUGkte so'pi prabhuhaktyaiva na bhujJana IzvaraM
dhanyaM brUte |

VII aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAn dhAray-
ati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna;

VIII kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhu-
nimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi
prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA
vayaM prabhorevAsmahe |

IX yato jIvanto mRtAzcetyubhayesAM lokAnAM prabhut-
vaprAptyarthaM khrISTo mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca |

X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

XI yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, parezaH zapathaM kurvan vAkyametat purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati|

XII ataeva IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nija katha kathayitavya|

XIII itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhRatu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahe|

XIV kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAne tathA prabhuna yIzukhrISTenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitraM jAnIte tasya kRte tad apavitraM Aste|

XV ataeva tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAta zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati premna nAcarasi| khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya|

XVI aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karma ninditaM na bhavatu|

XVII bhakSyam peyaJcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandazca|

XVIII etai ryo janaH khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH|

XIX ataeva yenAsmAkam sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSTha ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM|

XX bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi|

XXI tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA caJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH|

XXII yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svaM doSiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH|

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugkte'rthAt na pratItya bhugkte, sa evAvazyam daNDArho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

XV

¹ balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca sveSAM iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH|

II asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveSTAcAram Acaratu |

III yataH khrISTo'pi nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM |

IV aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva lilikhire |

V sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTA iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acaret;

VI yUyaJca sarvva ekacittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrttayeta |

VII aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIAt tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM pratigRhIAtu |

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |

IX tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastavakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi | yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM | stuvaMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara | |

X aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH |

XI punazca likhitam Aste, he sarvvadezino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM | he tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM | |

XII apara yIzAyayo'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tada | sarvvajAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati | tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAZA prakariSyate | |

XIII ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAZAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu |

XIV he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa jJanena ca sampUrNAH parasparopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,

XV tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM |

XVI bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyaruPa bhUtvA yad grahyA bhavayustannimittamaham

Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi |

^{XVII} IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama zIaghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste |

^{XVIII} bhinnadezina AjJagrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena ca yAni karmMANi mayA sAdhitavAn,

^{XIX} kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi | tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM |

^{XX} anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tanimittaM yatra yatra sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jJapitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yate |

^{XXI} yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtTA tasya na prApta darzanaM taistu lapyate | yaizca naiva zrutaM kijcit bodhuM zakSyanti te janAH | |

^{XXII} tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito'bhavaM |

^{XXIII} kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvarsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAGkSA ca vidyata iti hetoH

^{XXIV} spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan yuSmAn AlokiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASa-Nena tRptiM parilabhya taddezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzI madIyA pratyAzA vidyate |

^{XXV} kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi |

^{XXVI} yato yirUzAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavizrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdezIyA AkhAyAdezIyAzca loka aicchan |

^{XXVII} eSA teSAM sadicchA yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM paramArthasyAMzino jAta aihikaviSaye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavyaH |

^{XXVIII} ato mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena spAniyAdezo gamiSyate |

^{XXIX} yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jJayate |

^{XXX} he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH premnA ca vinaye'haM

XXXI yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM rakSAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralokAstuSyeyuH,

XXXII tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthaya-mANA yatadhvaM tenAham IzvarecchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAN ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi|

XXXIII zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt| iti|

XVI

I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA ya phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi,

II yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijJaya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH|

III aparaJca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAN paNIkR-tavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

IV tAbhyAm upakArAptiH kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi|

V aparaJca tayo rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

VI aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

VII aparaJca preriteSu khyAtakIrItI madagre khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

VIII tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

IX aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam Urb-bANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

X aparaM khrISTena parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya pariJanAMzca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|

XI aparaM mama jJAtiM herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM

madhye ye prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata |

XII aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

XIII aparaM prabhorabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata |

XIV aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM harmmaM pAtraBaM harmmim eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNaJca namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

XV aparaM philalago yUliya nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM |

XVI yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM | khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute |

XVII he bhrAtaro yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca |

XVIII yatastAdRza loka asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsa iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokAnAM manAMsi mohayanti |

XIX yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJAnena jJAninaH kujJAnE cAtatparA bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH |

XX adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiSyati | asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyat | iti |

XXI mama sahaArI tImathiyo mama jJAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn namaskurvvante |

XXII aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmna yuSmAn namaskaromi |

XXIII tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti | aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH |

XXIV asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu prasAdaM kriyat | iti |

XXV pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna prakAzita bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhita-granthagaNasya pramanAd vizvAsena grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjJayA sarvvadezIyalokAn jJApayate,

^{XXVI} tasyA mantraNayA jJAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaM-
vAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyate, tadanusArAd yuS-
mAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo'dvitIyaH

^{XXVII} sarvvajJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena
santataM bhUyAt | iti |

1 karinthinaH patraM

^I yAvantaH pavitra lokAH sveSAM asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkAM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzuna pavitrikRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate

^{II} taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta ca patraM likhati |

^{III} asmAkAM pitrezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM diyatAM |

^{IV} Izvaro yIzukhrISTena yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvada madIyezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^V khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyAM yuSmAkAM madhye yena prakAreNa sapraMANam abhavat

^{VI} tena yUyaM khrISTat sarvvavidhavaktRtAjJAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH |

^{VII} tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkAM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati |

^{VIII} aparam asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati |

^{IX} ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH |

^X he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirekarUpANi vAkyANI kathyantAM yuSmanmadhye bhinnasaGghAta na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkAM siddhatvaM bhavatu |

^{XI} he mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH pariJanai rjJApitaH |

^{XII} mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkAM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'haM kaiphaH ziSyo'haM khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca |

^{XIII} khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH?

^{XIV} kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkAM madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^{XV} etena mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate |

XVI aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadaHaM na vedmi |

XVII khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastatha pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati |

XVIII yato heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kiJca paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmaSu sa IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA |

XIX tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, jJAnavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate | vilopayiSyate tadvad buddhi rbad-dhimatAM mayA | |

XX jJAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalokasya vicAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvareNa mohIkRtaM nahi?

XXI Izvarasya jJAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajJAnenez-varasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn |

XXII yihUdIyaloka lakSaNani didRkSanti bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante,

XXIII vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM pracArayamaH | tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa iva manyate,

XXIV kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate |

XXV yata Izvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva |

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajJAnena jJAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyante |

XXVII yata Izvaro jJAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalaAn rocitavAn balani ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalaAn rocitavAn |

XXVIII tatha varttamAnalokaM saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn avarttamAnAMzCAbhirocitavAn |

XXIX tata Izvarasya sAkSAt kenApyAtmazlAgha na kartavya |

XXX yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthiTiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jJAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAta |

XXXI ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhuna sa hi |

II

I he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vak-
tRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyAM pracAri-
tavAn tannahi;

II yato yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruze hatatvaJca vinA nAnyat
kimapi yuSmanmadhye jJApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn |

III aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH
sArddhamAsaM |

IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya
phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM bhavet,

V tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca
mAnuSikajJAnasya madhuravAkyasambalita nAstAM
kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramANayuktAvAstAM |

VI vayaM jJAnaM bhASamahe tacca siddhalokai rj-
JAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya
nazvarANam adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi;

VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jJAnam as-
mAkaM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM tan-
nigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASamahe |

VIII ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat jJAnaM na labd-
haM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruze
nAhaniSyam |

IX tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM karNe-
nApi ca na zrutaM | manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM
kadApi yat | Izvare prIyamANAnAM kRte tat tena saJcitaM |

X aparamIzvaraH svAtmana tadasmAkaM sAkSAT
prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena
cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate |

XI manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena manujena
tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAt-
mAnaM vinA kenApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate |

XII vayaJcehalokasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi
kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato
hetorIzvareNa svaprasAdAd asmabhyAM yad yad dattaM
tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjJAtuM zakyate |

XIII taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA
kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai
rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate |

XIV prANI manuSyA IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIAti
yata AtmikavicAreNa sA vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralA-
pamiva manyate boddhuJca na zaknoti |

XV Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vicArayati kintu svayaM
kenApi na vicAryate |

XVI yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH za-
knoti? kintu khrISTasya mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM |

III

I he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrIS-Tadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha sam-abhASe|

II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUYaM bhakSyAM grahItuM tada nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve|

III yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha?

IV paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyAM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate tasmAd yUYaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA yUYaM vizvAsino jAtAH|

VI ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvard-dhayat|

VII ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sAraH|

VIII ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazra-mayogyaM svavetanaM lapsyate|

IX AvAmIzvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUYameva|

X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jJAninA gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadu-pari cAnyena nicIyate| kintu yena yannicIyate tat tena vivicyatAM|

XI yato yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na za-kyate|

XII etadbhittimUlasypari yadi kecit svarNarUpya-maNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti,

XIII tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasa-stat prakAzayiSyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayen-odetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma kIdRzametasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati|

XIV yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate|

XV yasya ca karmma dhakSyate tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne nrirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prAp-syati|

XVI yUYam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cez-varasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnitha?

XVII Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvareNa vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitraveva yUyaM tu tanmandiram Adhve |

XVIII kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM | yuSmAkaM kazcana cedi-halokasya jJAnena jJAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu |

XIX yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAkSat mUDhat-vameva | etasmin likhitamapyAste, tIkSNA yA jJAninAM buddhistaya tAn dharatIzvaraH |

XX punazca | jJAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo ni-rarthakAH |

XXI ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zLAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuSmAkameva,

XXII paula vA Apallo rvA kaipha vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyeva yuSmAkaM,

XXIII yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya |

IV

I lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM |

II kiJca dhanAdhyakSeNa vizvasanIyena bhavi-tavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate |

III ato vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyate 'hamapy-AtmAnaM na vicArayAmi |

IV mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhureva mama vicArayitAsti |

V ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAga-manAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi rvicAro na kriyatAM | prab-hurAgatya timireNa pracchannAni sarvvANi dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati |

VI he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni mayAtmAnam Apallava-Jcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat karaNaM yuyam yatha zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba ItthaJcaikena vaiparItiyAd apareNa na zLAghiSyadhba etAdrZIM zikSAMAvayordRSTAntAt lapsyadhve |

VII aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdrzaM kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastuna kutaH zLAghase?

VIII idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tRptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAs-
vavidyamAneSu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSm-
mAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena yuSmAbhiH
saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhaviSyAmaH |

X preritA vayaM zeSA hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzi-
tAH | yato vayaM sarvvalokAnAm arthataH svargIyadU-
tAnAM mAnavAnAJca kautukAspadAni jAtAH |

X khrISTasya kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIS-
Tena jJaninaH, vayaM durbbala yUyaJca sabalah, yUyaM
sammAnitA vayaJcApamAnitAH |

XI vayamadyApi kSudhArttAstRSNArtta vastrahInAstA-
DitA AzramarahitAzca santaH

XII karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH
kAlaM yApayAmaH | garhitairasmAbhirAZIH kathyate
dUrIkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate |

XIII vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva
sarvvai rmanyAmahe |

XIV yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu
priyatmajAniva yuSmAn prabodhayAmi |

XV yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi yuSmAkaM daza-
sahasrAni vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na
bhavanti yato'hameva susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn
ajanayam |

XVI ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM yUyaM madanugAmino bha-
vata |

XVII ityArthaM sarvveSu dharmmasamAjeSu sarvvatra
khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadizyante tAn yo
yuSmAn smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM
vizvAsinaJca madIyatanayam tImathiyam yuSmAkaM samI-
paM preSitavAnahaM |

XVIII aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti
buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti |

XIX kintu yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilam-
baM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM
lokAnAM vAcaM jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva
jJAsyAmi |

XX yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu
sAmarthyayuktaM |

XXI yuSmAkaM kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daN-
DapANinA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

V

I aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca
vyabhicArastAdRzo yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tat-
tulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko jano vimAtRga-
manaM kRRuta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA |

II tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat?

III avidyamAne madIyazarIre mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vicAraM nizcitavAn,

IV asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna yuSmAkaM madIyAtmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena

V sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkaM prabho ryIzo rdivase tasy-AtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati|

VI yuSmAkaM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate|

VII yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM balIkRto 'bhavat|

VIII ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjighAMsArU-peNa kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpaya kiN-vazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH|

IX vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM|

X kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvatha vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva|

XI kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano yadi vyabhicAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhuna mayA likhitaM|

XII samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet?

XIII bahiHsthAnAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate| ato yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

VI

I yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate?

II jagato'pi vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuSmAbhi

rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyaM ki-
masamarthAH?

III dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha?
ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavya
bhaveyuH?

IV aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH karttavye ye lokAH
samitau kSudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM |

V ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchana vadAmi yRSmanmad-
hye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR-
vivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt?

VI kijcaiko bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM
vicArakANAM sAkSAd vivadate? yaSmanmadhye vivAda
vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH |

VII yUyaM kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na
manyadhve?

VIII kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatiJca
kurutha kimetat?

IX Izvarasya rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro
nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vaJcyadhvaM, ye
vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH
puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA

X lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta Izvarasya
rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti |

XI yUyaJcaivaMvidhA lokA Asta kintu prabho ryIzo rnAm-
nAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH
sapuNyIkRtAzca |

XII madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na
sarvvaM hitajanakaM | madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM
tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi |

XIII udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyebhyazcodaraM, kintu
bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyab-
hicArAya kintu prabhava prabhuzca dehAya |

XIV yazcezvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAs-
manApyutthApayiSyati |

XV yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANi tAni khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM
yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyAGgAni tAni
mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna
bhavatu |

XVI yaH kazcid vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho
bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste,
yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH |

XVII mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu
rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya virud-
dhaM kalmaSaM kriyate |

XVIII mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya virudhaM kalmaSaM kriyate |

XIX yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthita-syezvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmano mandirANi yUyaJca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi rna jJayate?

XX yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoH svAmI |

VII

I aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;

II kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasya yoSito 'pi svakIyabharttA bhavatu |

III bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi bhAryyaya vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM |

IV bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva |

V upoSaNaprarthanayoH sevanaArtham eka-mantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad ya pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayet tadarthaM punarekatra milata |

VI etad Adezato nahi kintvanujJata eva mayA kathyate,

VII yato mamAvastheva sarvvanAnavAnAmavastha bhavativiti mama vAJcha kintvIzvarAd ekenaike varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro labdhaH |

VIII aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitan-nivedanaM mameva teSAMavasthiti rbhadra;

IX kiJca yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na zakyante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM |

X ye ca kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjApyante |

XI bhAryyA bharttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu | yadi va pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiSThatu svIyapatina va sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu |

XII itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa tena na tyajyatAM |

XIII tadvat kasyazcid yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavase tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM |

XIV yato'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noked yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyAn kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANi santi |

XV avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtAH |

XVI he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate?

XVII ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyAJcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAhvAyi tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi |

XVIII chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtA sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtva ya AhUtA sa chinnatvak na bhavatu |

XIX tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAJJAnAM pAlanameva |

XX yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM |

XXI dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantro bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRNu |

XXII yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmocitajanaH | tadvad tenAhUtA svatantro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva |

XXIII yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata |

XXIV he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSat tiSthatu |

XXV aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampaya vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi |

XXVI varttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate |

XXVII tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva | kiM vA yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya |

XXVIII vivAhaM kurvvata tvayA kimapi nAparAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate |

XXIX he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tIva saMkSiptaH,

XXX ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM

XXXI ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihale□kasya kautuko vicalati|

XXXII kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAJchA| akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati,

XXXIII kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

XXXIV tadvad UDhayaoSito 'nUDhA viziSyate| yAnUDhA sa yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDhA sa yathA bharttAraM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

XXXV ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtva prabhoH sevane'bAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvaNI yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante|

XXXVI kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM|

XXXVII kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyeti manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti|

XXXVIII ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAraM karmma karoti|

XXXIX yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthaya nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gate sa muktiBhUya yamabhilaSati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye|

XL tathAca sa yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

VIII

I devaprasAde sarvveSAm asmAkaM jJAnamAste tad-vayaM vidmaH| tathApi jJAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSTha jAyate|

II ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jJAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jJAnaM ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jJAnamadyApi na labdhaM|

III kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate|

IV devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti |

V svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nA-mAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavo vidyante

VI tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthaJcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkaj-cAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastU-nAM yenAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA |

VII adhikantu jJAnaM sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalataya tESAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti |

VIII kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavA-mastannahi yato bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH |

IX ato yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmathasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata |

X yato jJAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate?

XI tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava jJAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati?

XII ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate |

XIII ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhokSye |

IX

I ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatanthro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM maya nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna madIyazramaphalavarUpA na bhavatha?

II anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhuna mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhve |

III ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat |

IV bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kSamatA nAsti?

^V anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvanti tadvat kAJcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArdhaM paryyaTituM vayam kiM na zaknumaH?

^{VI} sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?

^{VII} nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSakSetraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhuGkte? ko vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati?

^{VIII} kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate?

^{IX} mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamardakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvareNa ballvard-dAnAmeva cinta kiM kriyate?

^X kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte tallikhitaM| yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tena labhapratyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM|

^{XI} yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH pAratrikAni bIjAni ropitAni, ato yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma?

^{XII} yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhistato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhirna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayam tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe|

^{XIII} aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti te pavitravastuto bhakSyAni labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida?

^{XIV} tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiStAM|

^{XV} ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcaritavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM|

^{XVI} susaMvAdagheSaNAt mama yazo na jAyate yatas-tadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

^{XVII} icchukena tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro'rpito'sti|

^{XVIII} etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM|

XIX sarvveSAm anAyatto'haM yad bhUrizo lokAn prati-
padye tadarthaM sarvveSAm dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn|

XX yihUdIyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM
kRte yihUdIya_ivAbhavaM| ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat
pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo'haM so'haM
vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyatta_ivAbhavaM|

XXI ye cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham
Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdhavyavastho na bhUtvA khrISTena
labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham alabdhavyavasthAnAM
kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

XXII durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM
durbbalAnAM kRte durbbala_ivAbhavaM| itthaM
kenApi prakAreNa katipayA loka yanmayA paritrANaM
prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdRza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM
tAdRza_ivAbhavaM|

XXIII idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM maya kriyate
yato'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi|

XXIV paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAm
sarvveSAm kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuSmAbhiH
kimetanna jJayate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve
tathaiva dhAvata|

XXV malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti
te tu mAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM
lipsAmahe|

XXVI tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya
dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi ca kintu
chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi|

XXVII itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoSayitvAhaM yat
svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi
vazIkurvve ca|

X

I he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajJAta
na tiSThateti mama vAjchA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthita
babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrajuH,

II sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA bab-
hUvuH

III sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyaM bubhujira ekam
AtmikaM peyaM papuzca

IV yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM
papuH so'calaH khrISTaeva|

V tathA satyapi teSAm madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na
santutoSeti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH|

VI etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH;
ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasmAbhistatha
kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM|

VII likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRta yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM|

VIII aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicAro na karttavyaH|

IX teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujagGai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH|

X teSAM kecid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantra vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalaho na kriyatAM|

XI tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH|

XII ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu|

XIII manuSikaparIkSATiriktA kApi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSayAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati|

XIV he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apasarata|

XV ahaM yuSmAn vijjAn matvA prabhAse mayA yat kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM|

XVI yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?

XVII vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH|

XVIII yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyelliyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM| ye ballnAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajjavedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti?

XIX ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet?

XX tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi|

XXI prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha|

XXII vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

XXIII mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM |

XXIV AtmahitaH kenApi na ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazceSTitavyaH |

XXV ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM

XXVI yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya |

XXVII aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit nimantrita yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM |

XXVIII kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM | pRthivI tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya,

XXIX satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva |

XXX anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatKaraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSye?

XXXI tasmAd bhोजनाM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM |

XXXII yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samA-jasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM |

XXXIII ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khrIS-TasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata |

XI

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTastAdRgAcarathaitatkArANat mayA prazaMsanIya Adhbe |

II tathApi mamaiSA vAJchA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha,

III ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yoSitazcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH |

IV aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthanaA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajJayate |

V anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSita ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajJayate yataH sA muNDitaziraHsadRzA |

VI anAcchAditamastaka YA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitaH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM |

VII pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsaH pratibimbasvarUpA |

VIII yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi |

IX adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsaH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva |

X iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM |

XI tathApi prabho rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yoSinna jAyate yoSitaJca vinA pumAn na jAyate |

XII yato yathA puMso yoSid udapAdi tathA yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd utpadyante |

XIII yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSita prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavet?

XIV puruSasya dIrghakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoSito dIrghakezatvaM tasya gauravajanakaM

XV yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kezA datta iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate?

XVI atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAJca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyate |

XVII yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamANena mayA yUyaM na prazamSanIyAH |

XVIII prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhye bhedaH santIti vArtta mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kiJcit satyaM manyate ca |

XIX yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante tadarthaM bhedaI rbhavitavyameva |

XX ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhejyAM bhujyata iti nahi;

XXI yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakIyaM bhakSyAM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSistastiSThati, anyazca paritRpto bhavati |

XXII bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rva kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA loka avajJayante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM?

yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

XXIII prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa eSaH|

XXIV parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpa-mAdAyezvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktvA bhASita-vAn yuSmAbhiredat gRhyatAM bhujyatAJca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhiredat kriyatAM|

XXV punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhiredat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM|

XXVI yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjanena-plyate ca tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate|

XXVII aparaJca yaH kazcid ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati|

XXVIII tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parIkSyA pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM|

XXIX yena cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate pIyate ca|

XXX etatkAraNad yuSmAkAM bhUrizo loka durbbala rogi-Nazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gataH|

XXXI asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata;

XXXII kintu yadAsmAkAM vicAro bhavati tada vayaM ja-gato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna zAstiM bhuMjmahe|

XXXIII he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekenetar'o'nugRhyatAM|

XXXIV yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhUGktAM| daN-DaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhin-naM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate|

XII

I he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anava-gatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi|

II pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIya yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jaNItha|

III iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAt-manA bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati,

punazca pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi yIzuM
prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknoti |

IV dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA

V paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH |

VI sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAd-
haka Izvara ekaH |

VII ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM dIy-
ate |

VIII ekasmai tenAtmanA jJAnavAkyam dIyate, anyasmai
tenaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam,

IX anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAt-
manA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai
cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya
vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASabhASaNazakti-
ranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM dIyate |

XI ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai
janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante |

XII deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati,
tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu
rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH |

XIII yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantra vayaM
sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkRtAH sarvve
caikAtmabhukta abhavAma |

XIV ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH |

XV tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarI-
rasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na
bhavati |

XVI zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt
zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na
bhavati |

XVII kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi
zravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zra-
vaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM
tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM |

XIX tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra
sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva |

XXI ataeva tvaya mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcaM pANiM
vadituM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama
prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddha caraNau vadituM na za-
knotiH;

XXII vastutastu vighrasya yAnyagGAnyasmAbhi rdurbbal-
Ani budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi |

XXIII yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyas-
mAbhiradhikaM zobhyante| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni su-
dRzyatarANI kriyante

XXIV kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam
niSprayojanaM|

XXV zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarv-
vANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cin-
tayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA
zarIraM viracitaM|

XXVI tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDayAM jAtAyAM sarv-
vANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca
sarvvANi tena saha saMhRSyanti|

XXVII yUyaJca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca
tasyaikaikam aGgaM|

XXVIII kecil kecil samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH preritA
dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTaro
niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAd-
hanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazA-
sane vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyaM vA
tena vyatAri|

XXIX sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavak-
tAraH? sarvve kim upadeSTaraH? sarvve kiM
citrakAryyasAdhakAH?

XXX sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH?
sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM
parabhASArthaprakAzakAH?

XXXI yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena
yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

XIII

I martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANo'haM yadi pre-
mahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakArib-
herIsvarUpazca bhavAmi|

II aparaJca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvANi
guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAJca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san
zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi pre-
mahIno bhaveyaM tarhyagaNanIya eva bhavAmi|

III aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM
dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyaJca kintu yadi pre-
mahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM
bhavati|

IV prema cirasahiSnu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam aza-
ThaM nirgarvvaJca|

V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute
sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,

^{VI} adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati |

^{VII} tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM sahate ca |

^{VIII} premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdeza-kathanaM lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jJAnamapi lopaM yAsyati |

^{IX} yato'smAkAM jJAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdeza-kathanamapi khaNDamAtraM |

^X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrANI lopaM yAsyante |

^{XI} bAlyakAle'haM bAla ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn |

^{XII} idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAkSat darzanaM lapsyate | adhuna mama jJAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi |

^{XIII} idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAzA prema ca trINyetAni tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM |

XIV

^I yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM ceS-TadhvaM |

^{II} yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvaremeva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmaNa nigUDhavAkyANI kathayati;

^{III} kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate |

^{IV} parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdI samite rniSThAM janayati |

^V yuSmAkAM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyaHaM kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi | yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdI zreyAn |

^{VI} he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jJAnasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSayA vA vAkyANI na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve?

^{VII} aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantresu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM zakyate?

^{VIII} aparaM raNatUryya nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjisiSyate?

IX tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha|

X jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi ni-rarthikA nahi;

XI kintUkterartha yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mleccha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate|

XII tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

XIII ataeva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM|

XIV yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati|

XV ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSye buddhyApi prArthayiSye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi bud-dhyApi gAsyAmi|

XVI tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tada yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyenevopasthitena janena na buddhy-ate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate?

XVII tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSThA na bhavati|

XVIII yuSmAkaM sarvvebhyo'haM parabhASAbhASaNe samartha'smIti karaNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

XIX tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni pa-Jca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni|

XX he bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhya balakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizava_iva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata|

XXI zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradezibhiH| tathA mayA kRte'pIme na grahISyanti madvacaH|

XXII ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIz-varIyAdezakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva|

XXIII samitibhukteSu sarvveSu ekasmin sthAne militva parabhASAM bhASaMAnesu yadi jJAnAk-AGkSiNo'vizvAsino vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

XXIV kintu sarvveSvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyav-
izvAsI jJAnAkAGkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarv-
vaireva tasya pApajJAnaM parIkSA ca jAyate,

XXV tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIb-
hUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSman-
madhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAMetAM kathayiSy-
ati|

XXVI he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam
ekena gItam anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena
aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAKyaM
labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM
yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM|

XXVII yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyekasmin
dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhaSA kathyatAM tadad-
hikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM,
ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM|

XXVIII kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi yadi na vidyate tarhi
sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca kathAM
kathayatu|

XXIX aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezavaktAraH svaM
svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu|

XXX kintu tatrApareNa kenacit janenezvarIyAdeze labdhe
prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM|

XXXI sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM
yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM za-
knutha|

XXXII IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM manAMsi teSAM adhInAni
bhavanti|

XXXIII yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi suzAsanajanaka
eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate|

XXXIV aparaJca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu
tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitena vidhina
tAH kathApracAraNAAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi
rbhavitavyaM|

XXXV atastA yadi kimapi jijJAsante tarhi geheSu patIn
pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye yoSitAM kathAkathanaM
nindanIyaM|

XXXVI aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto niragamata? ke-
valaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?

XXXVII yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdezavaktAram At-
manAviSTaM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat
likhyate tatprabhunAJJApitam ItyurarI karotu|

XXXVIII kintu yaH kazcit ajJo bhavati so'jJa eva tiSThatu|

XXXIX ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdeza-kathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAb-hASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM|

XL sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM|

XV

I he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijJApayAmi|

II yuSmAkaM vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaM-vAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate|

III yato'haM yad yat jJApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM samArpayAM seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,

IV zmazAne sthApitazca tRtIyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|

V sa cAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn|

VI tataH paraM paJcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRb-hyo yugapad darzanaM dattavAn teSAM kecil mahAnidrAM gata bahutarAzcaAdyApi varttante|

VII tadanantaraM yAkUbaAya tatpazca sarvvebhyaH pre-ritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn|

VIII sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn|

IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritanAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi|

X yAdRzo'smi tAdRza IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva|

XI ataeva mayA bhavet tai rva bhavet asmAbhistAdRzI vArtta ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhIta|

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi mRtalokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pi notthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso'pi vitathaH|

XV vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stenotthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH |

XVI yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet tarhi khrISTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH |

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAs-tiSThatha |

XVIII aparaM khrISTAzrita ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzaM gataH |

XIX khrISTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmih syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH |

XX idAnIM khrISTo mRtyudazAta utthApito mahAnidrA-gatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca |

XXI yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA |

XXII Adama yathA sarvve maraNadhIna jAtAstatha khrIS-Tena sarvve jIvayiSyante |

XXIII kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrISTena, dvitIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH |

XXIV tataH param anto bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zA-sanam adhipatitvaM parAkramaJca luptva svapitarIzvarerAjatvaM samarpayiSyati |

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiSyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM |

XXVI tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva |

XXVII likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvazIkRtAni | kintu sarvvANyeva tasya vazIkRtAnItyukte sati sarvvANi yena tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM |

XXVIII sarvveSu tasya vazIbhUteSu sarvvANi yena putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putro'pi tasya vazIbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati |

XXIX aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim aGgIkurmmahe?

XXXI asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama yA zLaghAste tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi |

XXXII iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukik-abhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati |

XXXIII ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM | kusaM-sargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro vinazyati |

XXXIV yUyaM yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajJAnahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate |

XXXV aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punareSyantIti vAkyam kazcit prakSyati |

XXXVI he ajJa tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate |

XXXVII yayA mUrtyyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nopyate kintu zuSkaM bIjameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjam bhavituM zaknoti |

XXXVIII IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtyi rdIyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrtyireva dIyate |

XXXIX sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSya-pazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi |

XL aparaM svargIya mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayazca vidyante kintu svargIyanAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnaJca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti |

XLI sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejestadanyavidhaM tArANAjca tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastAratamyam vidyate |

XLII tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,' kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva |

XLIII yad upyate tat tucchaM yacotthAsyati tad gau-ravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yacotthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM |

XLIV yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma | prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyate |

XLV tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva |

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma |

XLVII AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayo divi-
tIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH |

XLVIII mRNmayo yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvve tAdRza
bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvve tAdRza
bhavanti |

XLIX mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM
tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyate |

L he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya
rAjye raktamAMSayoradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, ak-
Sayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati |

LI pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nive-
dayAmi |

LII sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate kintvan-
timadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaika-
madhye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate, yatastUrI vAdiSy-
ate, mRtalokAzcAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAn-
taraM gamiSyAmaH |

LIII yataH kSayanIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihi-
tavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihi-
tavyaM |

LIV etasmin kSayanIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman
maraNAdhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM va-
canamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH |

LV mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te | |

LVI mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM
vyavasthA |

LVII Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkAM prab-
huna yIzukhrISTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati |

LVIII ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthira niz-
calAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuSmAkAM parizramo
niSphalo na bhaviSyatiIti jJAtva prabhoH kAryye sada
tatparA bhavata |

XVI

I pavitralokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgrahastamadhi
gAlAtIyadezasya samAjA maya yad AdiSTastad
yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM |

II mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgراهo na bhavet tan-
nimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadanusArAt saJ-
cayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe kiJcit
nikSipyatAM |

III tato mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsya
iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrANi dattva yuSmAkAM tad-
dAnasya yirUZAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi |

^{IV} kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti |

^V sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdezamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi |

^{VI} anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH |

^{VII} yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draS-TuM necchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kiJcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum icchAmi |

^{VIII} tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi |

^{IX} yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyante |

^X timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi rmano nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe yatate |

^{XI} ko'pi taM pratyanAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM | bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSe |

^{XII} ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvathA tasmai nArocata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati |

^{XIII} yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthira bhavata pauraSaM prakAzayata balavanto bhavata |

^{XIV} yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi premnA niSpAdyantAM |

^{XV} he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAce stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdezasya prathamajAtaphalasarUpAH, pavitralokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyate |

^{XVI} ato yUyamapi tAdRzalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca sarvveSAM vazya bhavata |

^{XVII} stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM |

^{XVIII} tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitANI | tasmat tAdRza loka yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH |

^{XIX} yuSmabhyam AziyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamitezca bahuna-maskRtiM prajAnIta |

^{XX} sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvante | yUyaM
pavitracumbanena mitho namata |

^{XXI} paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn ve-
daye |

^{XXII} yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTe na prIyate tarhi sa zApagrasto
bhavet prabhurAyAti |

^{XXIII} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn
prati bhUyAt |

^{XXIV} khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema
tiSThatu | iti | |

2 karinthinaH patraM

I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitalokebhyazca patraM likhataH |

II asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

III kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu |

IV yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkaM sarvvaklezasamaye'sman sAntvayati |

V yataH khrISTasya kleza yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu vartante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahuAntvanADhya api bhavAmaH |

VI vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahana tau sAdhayiSyete ityasmin yuSmAnadhi mama dRDha pratyAZa bhavati |

VII yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe | yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH |

VIII he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'sman AkRAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate | tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca,

IX ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzware yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavaya iti svamanasi nizcitaM |

X etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAZa vidyate |

XI etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavystathA kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smasu varttiSyate tatKRe bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate |

XII aparajca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkamAmo mano yat pramANam dadAti tena vayaM zLaghAmahe |

XIII yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate taccAntamAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA |

XIV yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn amZato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkam zLaghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zLaghA bhaviSyati |

XV aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvam tayA pratyAzaya yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyami

XVI yuSmaddezena mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdezAt yuSmatsamIpaM etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSyete ceti mama vAJchAsIt |

XVII etAdRzi mantraNA mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRta? yad yad aham mantraye tat kiM viSayiloka_iva mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvve?

XVIII yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svIkRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastata prakAzate |

XIX mayA silvAnena timathina cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva |

XX Izvarasya mahima yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijJatam tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM satyIbhUtaJca |

XXI yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Izvara eva |

XXII sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akARsit satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca |

XXIII aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavan iti satyametasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate |

XXIV vayaM yuSmAkam vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavamaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAya bhavamaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkam sthiti rbhavati |

II

I aparajcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM |

II yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye?

III mama yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi; ataeva yairahaM harSayi-tavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA likhi-taM |

IV vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpIDAyAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyapremabAhulyasya jJApAnArthaM |

V yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena kevalamahaM zokayuk-tIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra kasmimZcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi |

VI bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM |

VII ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca |

VIII iti hetoH prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriy-atAM |

IX yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdezaM gRhItha na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

X yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamyate yazca doSo mayA kSamyate sa yuS-mAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAKSat kSamyate |

XI zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajJAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vaJcyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XII aparajca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe ca madarthaM dvAre mukte

XIII satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAt-manaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn vis-arjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM |

XIV ya IzvaraH sarvvada khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadIyajJAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH |

XV yasmAd ye trANaM lapsyante ye ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH |

XVI vAyam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmAH, kintvetAdRzakarm-masAdhane kaH samartha'sti?

XVII anye bahavo lokA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyaM mR-SAzikSayA mizrayanti vAyAM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvenezvarasya sAkSAd IzvarasyAdezAt khrISTena kathAM bhASamahe |

III

I vAyAM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA pareSAM keSAJcid ivAs-mAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste?

II yUyamevAsmAkAM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jJeyaM paThanIyaJca |

III yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTaM |

IV khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam Idrzo dRDhavizvAso vidyate;

V vAyAM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha ita nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyaM jAyate |

VI tena vAyAM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaM-sthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH | akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH |

VII akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI ya mRtyoH seva sa yadIdRk tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kArANat mUsaso mukham isrAyelliyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata,

VIII tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi bahutejasvinI na bhavet?

IX daNDajanika seva yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi puNyajanika seva tato'dhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati |

X ubhayostulanAyAM kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatarena tejasA hInatejo bhavati |

XI yasmAd yat lopaNyAM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati |

XII IdrzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vAyAM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayamaH |

XIII isrAyelliyaloka yat tasya lopaNyasya tejasah zeSaM na vilokayeyustadartaM mUsA yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat vAyAM tAdRk na kurmmaH |

XIV teSAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati |

XV tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate | mUsasaH zAstrasya pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante |

XVI kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyate |

XVII yaH prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH |

XVIII vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkRta varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH |

IV

I aparaJca vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

II kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatacaraanamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyam mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAkSat sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH |

III asmAbhi rghoSitaH susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;

IV yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti |

V vayaM svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumevAsmAMzca yIzoH kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakan ghoSayAmaH |

VI ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyasya IzvarIyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn |

VII aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu bhAjaneSu dhAryate yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnaSmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti jJAtavyaM |

VIII vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

IX vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinazyAmaH |

X asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH |

XI yIzo rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe |

XII itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyaJca jIvanAkrAntAH |

XIII vizvAsakArANadeva samabhASi mayA vacaH | iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyante |

XIV prabhu ryIzu ryenothApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyut-thApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthA-payiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH |

XV ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tas-mAd bahUnAM pracurAnu grahaprApte rbahulokAnAM dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyate |

XVI tato heto rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo dine dine nU-tanAyate |

XVII kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati,

XVIII yato vayaM pratyakSAn viSayAn anuddizyApratyak-SAn uddizAmaH | yato hetoH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamA-trasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH |

V

I aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vez-mani jIrNe satIz vareNa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM svarge vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH |

II yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHz-vasAmaH |

III tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihi-tavasanA manyAmahe |

IV etasmin dUSye tiSThanato vayaM klizyamAna niHz-vasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatas-tathA kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate |

V etadarthaM vayaM yena sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAs-mabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM datta-vAn |

VI ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kiJca zarIre yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH,

VII yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu viz-
vAsamArge|

VIII aparajca zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau
nivastuJcAkAGkSyamaNA utsuka bhavAmaH|

IX tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasan-
tastasmAd dUre pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe|

X yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kRtAnAM
karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH
khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM|

XI ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijjaya vayaM
manujAn anunayAmaH kiJcezvarasya gocare saprakAza
bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvedagocare'pi saprakAza
bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe|

XII anena vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn
prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vina mukhaiH
zLaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAb-
hiH zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM
vitarAmaH|

XIII yadi vayaM hatajJAna bhavAmastarhi tad
IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjAna bhavAmastarhi tad
yuSmadarthakaM|

XIV vayaM khrISTasya premna samAkRSyAmahe yataH
sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te
sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate|

XV aparajca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu
teSAM kRte yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya
yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn|

XVI ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na pratij-
jAtavyaH| yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratij-
jAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijjAyate|

XVII kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati pu-
rAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti|

XVIII sarvvaJcaitad Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena
sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasam-
bandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|

XIX yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm
AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn
saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|

XX ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM kar-
mma sampAdayAmahe, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAy-
Acyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn
prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvareNa sandhatta|

XXI yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmas-
tadarthaM pApena saha yasya jJateyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAs-
mAkaM vinimayena pApah kRtaH|

VI

I tasya sahAyA vAyAM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM |

II tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM | upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava | pazyatAyAM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM |

III asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGka bhavet tadarthaM vAyAM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH,

IV kintu pracurasahiSNuta klezo dainyaM vipat tADana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM

V nirmmalatvaM jJanaM mRduzIlatA hitaiSita

VI pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti

VII rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM

VIII mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzaYamaH |

IX bhramakasama vAyAM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vAyAM supericitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vAyAM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAna vAyAM na hanyAmahe,

X zokayuktAzca vAyAM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vAyAM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akiJcanAzca vAyAM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH |

XI he karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca vikasitaM |

XII yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH |

XIII kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi |

XIV aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA ka tulanAsti?

XV billiyAladevena sAkaM khrISTasya vA ka sandhiH? avizvAsina sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH?

XVI Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM ka tulanA? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva | IzvareNa taduktaM yatha, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca malloka bhaviSyanti |

XVII ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na sprZata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

XVIII yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyaJca
mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti sarvvazaktimata
paramezvareNoktaM |

VII

I ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdRzIH pratijJAH prAp-
tairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyez-
varasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM |

II yUyam asmAn gRhIta | asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na
kRtaH ko'pi na vaJcitaH |

III yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAmIti
nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuS-
mAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhAraYama iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM |

IV yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho jAyate yuSmAn ad-
hyahaM bahu zLaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM sAnt-
vanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi |

V asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam AgateSvasmAkaM zarIrasya
kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi rvirodhenAn-
tazca bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi |

VI kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAga-
manenAsmAn asAntvayat |

VII kevalaM tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuSmatto
jAtaya tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkaM hArd-
daviApAsaktatveSvasmAkaM samIpe varNiteSu mama ma-
hAnando jAtaH |

VIII ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd
anvatapye kintvadhuna nAnutapye | tena patreNa yUyam
kSaNamAtraM zokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyate |

IX ityasmIn yuSmAkaM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi
kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zoko'bhavad itya-
nena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkaM kApi hAni ryanna
bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zo□ko jAtaH |

X sa IzvarIyaH zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM
manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zoko
mRtyuM sAdhayati |

XI pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena yuSmAkaM kiM na sAd-
hitaM? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam
AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvANi | tasmin karm-
maNi yUyam nirmmaLa iti pramaNaM sarvveNa prakAreNa
yuSmAbhi rdattaM |

XII yenAparAddhaM tasya kRte kiMva yasyAparAddhaM
tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnad-
hyasmAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAKSad yuSmatsamIpe
prakAzeta tadarthameva |

XIII uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH |

XIV pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghe tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpe'smAkAM zLAgghanamapi satyaM jAtaM |

XV yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjJA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitanya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate |

XVI yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse, ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate |

VIII

I he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasthAsu samitiSu prakAz-ito ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi |

II vastuto bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM ma-hAnando'tIvadInata ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aPhalayataM |

III te svecchayA yathAzakti kiJcAtizakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti mayA pramanIkriyate |

IV vayaJca yat pavitralokebhyasteSAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIAmastad bahununayenAsmAn prArthitavantaH |

V vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre prabhava tataH param IzvarasyecchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan |

VI ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi |

VII ato vizvAso vAkpaTuta jJAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM |

VIII etad aham AjJayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi premnaH sAralyaM parIk-Situmicchata mayaitat kathyate |

IX yUyaJcAsmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat |

X etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi | gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA bhadrA |

XI ato 'dhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyate |

XII yasmin icchukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva |

XIII yata itareSAM virAmeNa yuSmAkaJca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva |

XIV varrtamAnasamaye yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavyA tasmAt teSamapyAdhikyena yuSmAkaM nyUnata pUrayiSyate tena samata janiSyate |

XV tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat |

XVI yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu |

XVII tItosmAkaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kiJca svayam udyuktaH san svecchaya yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn |

XVIII tena saha yo'para eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH |

XIX prabho rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiretasyai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM saGgitve nyayojyata |

XX yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe |

XXI yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAkSAt tannahi kintu manavaAnAmapi sAkSAt sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe |

XXII tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca kintvadhunA yuSmAsu dRDhavizvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe |

XXIII yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhye sahakArI ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJayatAM |

XXIV ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatpremno'smAkaM zLaghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM |

IX

I pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM |

II yata AkhAyAdezastha loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatAryya udyataH santIti vAkyenAhaM maKidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm

icchukatAmadhi zlaghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM
tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH |

III kiJcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlagha yad
atathyA na bhavet yUyaJca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udy-
atAstiSTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH |

IV yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRb-
hirAgatya yUyamanudyata ita yadi dRzyate tarhi tasmAd
dRDhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajja janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna
vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajja janiSyate |

V ataH prAk pratijjAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat saJcitaM
bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazi-
latAyA eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya
tatsaJcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam
amanye |

VI aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit kSudrabhAvena bi-
jeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kiJca kenacid
bahudabhavena bIjeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante |

VII ekaikena svamanasi yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM
kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata Izvaro
hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate |

VIII aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM
bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyaM
sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA
bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha |

IX etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM
durgatebhyo dadAti ca | nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH

X biJaM bhejanIyam annaJca vaptre yena vizrANyate
sa yuSmabhyam api biJaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuS-
mAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca |

XI tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH
sarvvaviSaye dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhi-
rIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate |

XII etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya
pratIkaro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya
dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate |

XIII yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSi-
tatvaM buddhva bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAGgIkaraNe
yuSmAkam AjJagrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn aparAMzca
prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSy-
ate,

XIV yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIz-
varasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSy-
ate |

XV aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo
bhUyAt |

X

I yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItYA ca yuSmAn prArthaye |

II mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu |

III yataH zarIre caranto'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH |

IV asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvareNa durgabhajjanAya prabalAni bhavanti,

V taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajJAnasya prati-bandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatiJca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjJAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

VI yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjJAlaGghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyata Asmahe ca |

VII yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM | ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vijjAyate sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM |

VIII yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi kijcid adhikaM zlaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSye |

IX ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhiretanna manyatAM |

X tasya patraNi gurutarANi prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArirasAkSatkAro durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate |

XI kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAZAmahe pratyakSe karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRzA eva prakAziSyAmahe tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jJAyatAM |

XII svaprazaMsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodha bhavanti ca |

XIII vayam aparimitena na zlaghiSyAmahe kintvIzvareNa svarajjvA yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva zlaghiSyAmahe |

XIV yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva yuSmAn prAptavantaH |

XV vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zlaghAmahe tannahi, kijca yuSmAkaM vizvAse vRddhiM

gate yuSmaddeze'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM
vistArayiSyate,

^{XVI} tena vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu sthAneSu
susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM
pareNa yat pariSkRtaM tena na zLAghiSyAmahe |

^{XVII} yaH kazcit zLAghamAnaH syAt zLAghatAM prabhuna
sa hi |

^{XVIII} svena yaH prazAMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu
prabhuna yaH prazAMsyate sa eva parIkSitaH |

XI

^I yUyaM mamAjJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha,
ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM |

^{II} Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt
satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe
samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM |

^{III} kintu sarpeNa svakhalataya yadvad havA vaJcayAJ-
cake tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH
sambhaviSyatIti bibhemi |

^{IV} asmAbhiraNakhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid
AgantukenAkhyApyate yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA
yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi grHyate
tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhve |

^V kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo'haM kenacit
prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye |

^{VI} mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi jJAnasya nyU-
natvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSaye vayaM yuSmadgocare
prakAzAmahe |

^{VII} yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyez-
varasya susaMvAdo viNa vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad
aghoSyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri?

^{VIII} yuSmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhRti
gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn,

^{IX} yadA ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rte tada mamArthAb-
hAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na piDitaH; yato
mama so'rthAbhAvo mAkidaniyAdezAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi
nyavAryata, itthamahaM kKApi viSaye yathA yuSmAsu
bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta karttavYA
ca |

^X khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA
zLAghA nikhilAkhaAyAdeze kenApi na rotsyate |

^{XI} etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyeta
kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro veti |

^{XII} ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi chidraM na lab-
hante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriSyate

ca tasmAt te yena zLaghante tenAsmAkaM samAnA bhav-
iSyanti |

XIII tAdRzA bhAktapreritAH pravaJcakah kAravo bhUtvA
khrISTasya preritAnAM vezaM dhArayanti |

XIV taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi te-
jasvidUtasya vezaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM
vezaM dhArayantItyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karm-
mANi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti |

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na
manyatAM kiJca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi
yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmAnugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat
mamAtmazLaghAm anujAnIta |

XVII etasyAH zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM
tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbod-
heneva |

XVIII apare bahavaH zArIrikazLaghAM kurvvate tasmAd
ahamapi zLaghiSye |

XIX buddhimanto yUyaM sukhenā nirbbodhAnAm
AcAraM sahadhve |

XX ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkaM
sarvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAb-
himAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi
tadapi yUyaM sahadhve |

XXI daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM
bhASamahe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena pragalbhatA
jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva
mayA vaktavyaM |

XXII te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbrI | te kim isrAyellIyAH?
ahamapIsrAyellIyAH | te kim ibrAhImo vaMzAH? ahamapI-
brAhImo vaMzaH |

XXIII te kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tebhyo'pi
tasya mahAparicArakAH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe,
tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM
kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn |

XXIV yihUdIyairahaM paJcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatpra-
hArairAhatastrirvetrAghAtam ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca
praptavAn |

XXV vAratrayaM potabhaJjanena kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile
dinamekaM rAtrimekaJca yApitavAn |

XXVI bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnaDInAM saGkaTai
rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rbhinna-
jAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rnagarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH
saGkaTai sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhRAtRNAM
saGkaTaiZca

XXVII parizramaklezAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena
kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa
zItanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn |

XXVIII tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidi-
nam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cinta ca mayi
varttate |

XXIX yenAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurb-
balyaM kaH pApnoti?

XXX yadi mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi
zLaghiSye |

XXXI mayA mRSaVAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaM-
sanIyo'smAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro jA-
nAti |

XXXII dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo
mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakana-
garam arakSayat

XXXIII tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSe-
NAvarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApam |

XII

I AtmazLaghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabho
rdarzanAdezAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte |

II itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita eko
janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa
vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro
jAnAti |

III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavA-
gatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn |

IV kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na
jJAyate tad IzvareNaiva jJAyate |

V tamadhyahaM zLaghiSye mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid
viSayeNa zLaghiSye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena zLaghiSye |

VI yadyaham AtmazLaghAM karttum iccheyaM tathApi
nirbbodha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyameva kathay-
iSyAmi, kintu lokA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM
zrutvA vA yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM
yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi |

VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhi-
mAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIavedhakam ekaM zUlaM
mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM
mama tADayitA zayatAno dUtaH |

VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi
prabhummuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn |

^{IX} tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchati | ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbalyena mama zLaghanaM sukhadaM |

^X tasmAt khrISTaheto rdaurbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM | yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi |

^{XI} etenAtmazLaghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhireva karttavyAsIt | yadyapyam agaNyo bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi |

^{XII} sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni |

^{XIII} mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM |

^{XIV} pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi | yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasaJcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasaJcaya upayuktaH |

^{XV} aparaJca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANo'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi |

^{XVI} yUyaM mayA kiJcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalena yuSmAn vaJcitavAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM?

^{XVII} yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH?

^{XVIII} ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau?

^{XIX} yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrIS-Tena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH |

^{XX} ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti;

XXI tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyez-
vareNa namayiSyE, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzuci-
tAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavanto
dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi |

XIII

I etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena
sarvvA katha dvayostrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhena
nizceSyate |

II pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo
mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm
avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi
tadAhaM na kSamiSyE |

III khrISTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM
yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi
kintu sabala eva |

IV yadyapi sa durbbalataya kruza Aropyata
tathApIzvarIyazaktaya jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala
bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazak-
tyA tena saha jIviSyAmaH |

V ato yUyaM vizvAsayukta Adhve na veti
jJatumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta |
yIzuH khrISTo yuSmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM
na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA
bhavatha |

VI kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi
rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAza jAyate |

VII yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karma yanna kurutha tada-
ham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye | vayaM yat prAmANika
iva prakAzAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi,
kintu yUyaM yat sadAcaraM kurutha vayaJca niSpramANA
iva bhavAmastadarthaM |

VIII yataH satyatAya vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na
samarthaH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva |

IX vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuSmAn sabalan
dRSTvAnandAmo yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe
ca |

X ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu
niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena
yad upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet
tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante |

XI he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha
bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata
praNayabhAvam Acarata | premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuS-
mAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt |

^{XII} yUyaM pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurud-
hvaM |

^{XIII} pavitalokAH sarvve yuSmAn namanti |

^{XIV} prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema
pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitvaJca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati
bhUyAt | tathAstu |

gAlAtinaH patraM

^I manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrIS-
Tena mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca
prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM

^{II} matsahavarttino bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadeza-
sthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH |

^{III} pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhuna yIzunA khrISTena ca
yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM |

^{IV} asmAkAM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt
kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo

^V yIzurasmAkAM pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa
sarvvaDA dhanyo bhUyAt | tathAstu |

^{VI} khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAn-
nivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavart-
tata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye |

^{VII} so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecil
mAnava yuSmAn caJcalkurvvanti khrISTIYasusaMvAdasya
viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca |

^{VIII} yuSmAkAM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSi-
tastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkAM svargIyadUtAnAM
vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zpto bhavatu |

^{IX} pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punas-
tadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantas-
tasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate sa
zpto bhavatu |

^X sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMva
mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadya-
ham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya
paricArako na bhavAmi |

^{XI} he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa
mAnuSanna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi |

^{XII} ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA
zikSitavAn kevalaM yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva |

^{XIII} purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tada
yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM
pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdRk taM vyanAzayaM
tadavazyaM zrutaM yuSmAbhiH |

^{XIV} aparaJca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu
vAkyeSvanyApekSATIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmate
mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi |

^{XV} kiJca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM maM pRthak kRtvA
svIyanugraheNAhUtavAn

XVI sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhin-
nadezIyAnAM samIpe bhayA taM ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat
tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

XVII pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzA-
lamaM na gatvAravadezaM gatavAn pazcAt tatssthanAd
dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn|

XVIII tataH paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM samb-
hASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA paJcadazadinAni tena sArd-
dham atiSThaM|

XIX kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUbaJca vinA peri-
tAnAM nAnyAM kamapyapazyam|

XX yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na
santi tad Izvaro jAnAti|

XXI tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gata-
vAn|

XXII tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthanAM khrISTasya samitInAM
lokaH sAKSat mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazru-
timinAM labdhavantaH,

XXIII yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot
sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracAray-
atIti|

XXIV tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

II

I anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barN-
abbA saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM
tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM|

II tatkAle'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA
yaH parizramo'kAri kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet
tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye mayA ghoSyamaNaH
susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo
narebhyo mayA nyavedyata|

III tato mama sahaCarastItto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi
tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva|

IV yatazchalenAgata asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH
katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyaM
dattaM svAtantryam anusandhatuM cArA iva samAjAM
prAvizan|

V ataH prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat
tiSThet tadarthaM vyaM daNdaikamapi yAvad AjJagraha-
Nena teSAM vazya nAbhavAma|

VI parantu ye lokA mAnyAste ye kecid bhavayustAnahaM
na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSap-
AtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM
nAjJApayan|

VII kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe |

VIII yatazchinnatvacAM madhye preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzritavatI |

IX ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijJaya stambha iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaipha yohan caite sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH,

X kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIya iti | atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma |

XI aparam AntiyakhyaAnagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt samakSaM tam abhartsayam |

XII yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat |

XIII tato'pare sarvve yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapataCAram akurvvan barNabbA api teSAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat |

XIV tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAkSAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi?

XV AvAM janmana yihUdinau bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH

XVI kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyaH sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIzau khrISTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyo bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vina kevalaM khrISTe vizvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrISTe yIzau vyazvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi manavaH puNyam prAptuM na zaknoti |

XVII parantu yIzuna puNyaprAptaye yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricaraka iti? tanna bhavatu |

XVIII mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaiVatmadoSaH prakAzyate |

XIX ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai amriye |

XX khrISTena sArddhaM kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta rjIvati | sAm-prataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryyate |

XXI ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata |

III

I he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khrISTo yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyAM na gRhItha tathA kenAmuhyata?

II ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijjAse yUyam At-mAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA viz-vAsavAkyasya zravaNena?

III yUyaM kim IdRg abodha yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIreNa tat sAdhayituM yatadhve?

IV tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM niS-phalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati?

V yo yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmmANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthA-pAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNena vA tat kRtavAn?

VI likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsas-tasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva,

VII ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebrAhImaH santAna iti yuS-mAbhi rjJayatAM |

VIII Izvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jJatvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaM-vAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti |

IX ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhImA sArddham AziSaM labhante |

X yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti |"

XI Izvarasya sAkSat ko'pi vyavasthaya sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vizvAsena jIviSy-atIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH |

XII vyavastha tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintve-tANI yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasamband-hinI |

XIII khrISTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocita-
vAn yato'smAkAM vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamab-
havat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullam-
byate so'bhizapta iti |"

XIV tasmAd khrISTena yIzunevrAhIma AzI rbhinna-
jAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijJAtam AtmAnAM
vizvAsena labdhuM zaknumaH |

XV he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM
kathayAmi kenacit mAnavena yo niyamo niracAyi tasya
vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi na kriyate |

XVI parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijJAH prati-
zuzruvire tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva
tava santAnAyetyekavacanaAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH
khrISTa eva |

XVII ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH pura
khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhika-
catuHzatavatsareSu gateSu sthApita vyavasthA taM
niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijJA loptuM na
zaknoti |

XVIII yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthayA bhavati
tarhi pratijJayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijJayA tadad-
hikAritvam ibrahIme 'dadAt |

XIX tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijJA yasmai pra-
tizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicArani-
vAraNArthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA ca dUtairAjJapita
madhyasthasya kare samarpita ca |

XX naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara eka eva |

XXI tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijJAnAM virud-
dhA? tanna bhavatu | yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jI-
vanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyal-
Abho'bhaviSyat |

XXII kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH prati-
jJayAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM zA-
stradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati |

XXIII ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM
vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddha
ivArakSyAmahe |

XXIV itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmas-
tadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthA-
gratho'smAkAM vineta babhUva |

XXV kintvadhunAgate vizvAse vayaM tasya vineturanad-
hInA abhavAma |

XXVI khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt sarvve yUyam Izvarasya
santAna jAtAH |

XXVII yUyaM yAvanto lokAH khrISTe majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH |

XXVIII ato yuSmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsas-vatantrayo ryoSApuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve yUyaM khrISTe yIzAveka eva |

XXIX kiJca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijJayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve |

IV

I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate

II kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAJca nighnastiSThati |

III tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAk-SaramAlAya adhInA Asmahe |

IV anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham

V asmAkAM putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtajca svaputraM preSitavAn |

VI yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatKaraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati |

VII ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve |

VIII aparajca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jJAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM dAsatve'tiSThata |

IX idAnIm IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarAni prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteSAM dAsa bhavitumicchatha?

X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve |

XI yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi |

XII he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdrzo'smi yUyamapi tAdrZA bhavateti prArthaye yato'hamapi yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM |

XIII pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha |

XIV tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklezaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAma avajJaya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAKSat khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH |

XV atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gata? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyateti pramaNAm ahaM dadAmi |

XVI sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAto'smi?

XVII te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA sparddhA kutsita yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti |

XVIII kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM |

XIX he mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate |

XX ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatva svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi |

XXI he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha?

XXII tanmAM vadata | likhitamAste, ibrAhImo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH |

XXIII tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamena jajje yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijJaya jajJe |

XXIV idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM | te dve yoSitaAvIzvarIyasandhi tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjira |

XXV yasmAd hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAya yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi | yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste |

XXVI kintu svargIya yirUzAlampurI patni sarvveSAM asmaAkaM mAta cAste |

XXVII yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvam svaram jayajayaM kuru | aprasUte tvayollAso jayAzabdazca giyatAM | yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNat | anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH | |"

XXVIII he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijJaya jAtaH santAnAH |

XXIX kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi |

XXX kintu zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApasAraya yata eSa dAsIputraH patniPutreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti |"

XXXI ataeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAna na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAna bhavamaH |

V

I khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM |

II pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve |

III aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRt-snavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya dhArayatIti pramaNAm dadAmi |

IV yuSmAkaM yAvanto lokA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM ceStante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca |

V yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamahe |

VI khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH |

VII pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhIitha?

VIII yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA |

IX vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasayate |

X yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati |

XI parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujjiya? tatkrte kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat |

XII ye janA yuSmAkaM caJcalyaM janayanti teSAM chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate |

XIII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu | yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM |

XIV yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryya ityekAjJA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasAMgrahaH |

XV kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM |

XVI ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata |

XVII yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilaSazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavyaM |

XVIII yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAya
adhInA na bhavatha |

XXIX aparaM paradaragamanam vezyAgamanam azucita
kAmukatA pratimApUjanam

XX indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH
kalaho'naikyaM

XXI pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTat-
vamityAdIni spaStatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi
santi | pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi
kathyate ye jana etAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIz-
varasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate |

XXII kiJca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSitA
bhadratvaM vizvAsyata titikSA

XXIII parimitabhohitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi
teSAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahi |

XXIV ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahi-
taM zArIrikabhAvaM kruze nihatavantaH |

XXV yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAc-
aro'smAbhiH karttavayaH,

XXVI darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi
rna karttavayAni |

VI

I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApe
patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM
vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRk-
parIkSAYAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAna bhavata |

II yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena
prakAreNa khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata |

III yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate
tarhi tasyAtmavaJcana jAyate |

IV ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriya-
atAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya
zlaghA sambhaviSyati |

V yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati |

VI yo jano dharmmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTaraM
svIyasarvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu |

VII yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopaha-
sitavyaH, yena yad biJam upyate tena tajjAtaM zasyaM
karttiSyate |

VIII svazarIrArthaM yena biJam upyate tena zarIrAd
vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kRte yena bi-
jam upyate tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate |

IX satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM
yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat
phalAni lapsyante |

X ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vize-
Sato vizvAsavezmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH kart-
tavyaH |

XI he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuSmAn prati kiyad-
vRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM |

XII ye zArIrikaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat
khrISTasya kruzasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAgino na
bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede yuSmAn pravart-
tayanti |

XIII te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti
kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zLAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM
tvakchedam icchanti |

XIV kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM
hatastadasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra
kutrApi mama zLAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu |

XV khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM
nAsti kintu navInA sRSTireva guNayukta |

XVI aparaM yAvanto loka etasmin mArge caranti teSAM
IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca
bhUyAt |

XVII itaH paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM
svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhAraye |

XVIII he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
prasAdo yuSmAkam Atmani stheyAt | tathAstu |

iphiSiNaH patraM

I IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati|

II asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

III asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn|

IV vayaM yat tasya samakSaM premnA pavitra niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcCa

V yIzuna khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'sman svakIyanugrahasya mahattvasya prazamsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn|

VI tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn,

VII vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH|

VIII tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jJAnaM buddhiJca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn|

IX svargapRthivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvam sa khrISTe saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA

X tena kRto yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jJApitavAn|

XI pUrvvaM khrISTe vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazamsA jAyate,

XII tadarthaM yaH svakIyecchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvaNi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH|

XIII yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamy tasminneva khrISTe vizvasitavantaH pratijJatena pavitreNatmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca|

XIV yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati|

XV prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitalokeSu prema cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi

XVI yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi |

XVII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAto yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajJAnAya yuSmabhyaM jJAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakaJcAtmAnaM deyAt |

XVIII yuSmAkaM jJAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzaya sambalitaM pavitalokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya

XXIX tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jJApayatu |

XX yataH sa yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTe prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

XXI adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvaJcetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn,

XXII sarvvANi tasya caraNayoradho nihitavAn ya samitisasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakaJca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA

XXIII sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zakti-rasmAsvapi tena prakAzyate |

II

I purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAzarA-jyasyAdhipatim

II arthataH sAmpratam AjJAlaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAri-Nam AtmAnam anvavrajata |

III teSAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAJcehAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhi-lASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma |

IV kintu karuNANidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn

V tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyas-mAn khrISTena saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH |

VI sa ca khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthA-pitavAn svarga upavezitavAMzca |

VII itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitya bhAviyugeSu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati |

VIII yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

IX tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na zLaghitavyaM |

X yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzca |

XI purA janmanA bhinnajAtIyA hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmna khyAta ye yUyam tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM

XII yat tasmin samaye yUyam khrISTAd bhinnA is-rAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAZA nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti |

XIII kintvadhuna khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyam khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata |

XIV yataH sa evAsmAkAM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAjJayuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa luptavAMzca |

XV yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM

XVI svakIyakruze zatrutAM nihatyA tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo rdvayorIzvareNa sandhiM kArayitum nizcatavAn |

XVII sa cAgatyA dUravarttino yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttAM jJApitavAn |

XVIII yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIyA vayam ekenAtmanaA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH |

XIX ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA videzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vez-mavAsinazcAdhve |

XX aparaM prerita bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyam tasmin mUle nicIyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH |

XXI tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAna prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavitum varddhate |

XXII yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAna Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha |

III

I ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi yaH so'haM paulo bravImi |

II yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manye |

III arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApito'bhavaM |

IV ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasmin-nigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhotsyate |

V pUrvvayugeSu mAnavasantAnAstaM jJApitA nAsan kint-vadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviSyadvAd-inazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat;

VI arthata Izvarasya zakteH prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArako'bhavaM,

VII tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJaya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti |

VIII sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

IX kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jJApayAmi |

X yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarv-vANi sRSTavAn |

XI yato vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhay-atAm Izvarasya samAgame sAmarthyaJca

XII prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTa-madhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR-tavAn |

XIII ato'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuSmAkaM gau-ravaM |

XIV ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam

XV asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye |

XVI tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH kriyatAM |

XVII khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu | premaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaJca bha-vatu |

XVIII itthaM prasthatAyA dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uc-
catAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM
sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM,

XIX jJAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJayatAm Izvarasya
sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu
ca |

XX asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtirik-
taM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAJ-
cAtikramituM yaH zaknoti

XXI khrISTayIzuna samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya
dhanyavAdo bhavatu | iti |

IV

I ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM
yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa

II sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM
pramna sahiSNutAJcAcarata |

III praNayabandhanena cAtmana e᳚kyaM rakSituM yata-
dharmaM |

IV yUyam ekazarIrA ekAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnena
yUyam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH |

V yuSmAkam ekaH prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM,
sarvveSAM tAtaH

VI sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM
madhyavarttI caika Izvara Aste |

VII kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam
ekaikasmai vizeSo varo'dAyI |

VIII yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa
vijitya bandino'karot | tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyan
vyazrANayad varAn | |"

IX Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM
pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

X yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANam uparyyupary-
yArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni |

XI sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyad-
vAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn
upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn |

XII yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya
tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthaJcArthataH
khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na
prApnumastAvat

XIII sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zari-
rasya niSThAyai ca pavitralokANAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam
upAyaM nizcitavAn |

XIV ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturIto bhramakadhUrt-
tatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyuna vayaM

yad bAlakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi
ryatitavyaM,

^{XV} premnA satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam
uddizya varddhitavyaJca, yataH sa mUrddhA,

^{XVI} tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa
sAhAyyakaraNAD upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRt-
snasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premnA
niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prAp-
noti |

^{XVII} yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedam bravImyAdizAmi ca,
anye bhinnajAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata |

^{XVIII} yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjJAnAt
mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajI-
vanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti,

^{XIX} svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAz-
aucAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH |

^{XX} kintu yUyaM khrISTAM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

^{XXI} yato yUyaM taM zrutavanto ya satyA zikSA yIzuto lab-
hya tadanusArAt tadIyopadezaM prAptavantazceti manye |

^{XXII} tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruso
mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmanasik-
abhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH,

^{XXIII} yo navapurusa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena saty-
atAsahitena

^{XXIV} dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva parid-
hAtavyazca |

^{XXV} ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samI-
pavAsibhiH saha satyAlapaM kuruta yato vayaM paras-
param aGgapatyaGgA bhavAmaH |

^{XXVI} aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAnte
yuSmAkaM roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu |

^{XXVII} aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta |

^{XXVIII} coraH punazcairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya
dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sad-
vRttyA parizramaM karotu |

^{XXIX} aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo
na nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH
prayojanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuSmAkaM bha-
vatu |

^{XXX} aparaJca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya
yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAn-
vitaM mA kuruta |

^{XXXI} aparaM kaTuvAkyam roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda
sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbha-
vantu |

XXXII yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAn-
taHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTena
yadvad yuSmAkaM doSA n kSमितavAn tadvad yUyamapi
parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

V

I ato yUyaM priyabAlaka izevvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata,
II khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu
prema kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM
kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM baliJcezvarAca
dattavAn|

III kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lobhaz-
caiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhye na bhavatu,
etadeva pavitralokAnAm ucitaM|

IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu
yata etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu|

V vezyAgAmyazaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhI
caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye
kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAy-
atAM|

VI anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatas-
tAdRgAcArahetoranAjJAgRAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo vart-
tate|

VII tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata|

VIII pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvi-
dAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH
santAnA iva samAcarata|

IX dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dhar-
mme satyAlApe ca prakAzate|

X prabhave yad rocate tat parIkSadhvaM|

XI yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino na
bhUtVA teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata|

XII yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam
api lajjAjanakaM|

XIII yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate
yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati|

XIV etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva
mRtebhya zcotthitiM kuru| tatkRte sUryyavat khrISTaH
svayaM tvAM dyotayiSyati|"

XV ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajJAnA iva mAcarata kintu
jjAnina iva satarkam Acarata|

XVI samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA
abhadraH|

XVII tasmAd yUyam ajJAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorab-
himataM kiM tadavagata bhavata|

XVIII sarvvanAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM |

XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam Alapanto manasA sArddhaM prabhun uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca |

XX sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata |

XXI yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazIbhUtA bhavata |

XXII he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vazaGgata bhavata |

XXIII yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddha |

XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yoSiddhirapi svasvasvAmino vazata svIkarttavya |

XXV aparaJca he puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu prIyadhvaM |

XXVI sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRte ca svaprANAN tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum

XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkaJca tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn |

XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate |

XXIX ko'pi kadApi na svakiyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca | khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti,

XXX yato vayaM tasya zarIrasyaGgAni mAMsAsthi ca bhavamaH |

XXXI etadarthaM manavaH svamAtApitaro□ parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH |

XXXII etannigUDhavAkyAM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad ucyate |

XXXIII ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi svAminam samAdarttuM yatatAM |

VI

I he balakAH, yUyaM prabhun uddizya pitrorAjJAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM |

II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaraJca sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratijAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH

III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti |

IV aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItyAdezAbhyAM tAn vinayata |

V he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampanvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgRAhiNo bhavata |

VI dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsA iva niviSTamanobhirIz-carasyecchAM sAdhayata |

VII mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM |

VIII dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta ca |

IX aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSap-AtaM na karoti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti jJayatAM |

X adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhuna tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto bhavata |

XI yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM |

XII yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAd-hipatibhiH svargodbhavai rduSTatmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate |

XIII ato heto ryUyaM yayA saMku]le dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm Iz-varIyasusajjAM gRhIta |

XIV vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya

XV zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya tiSThata |

XVI yena ca duSTatmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM viz-vAsaM dhArayata |

XVII zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya vAkyam dhArayata |

XVIII sarvvasamaye sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRDhAk-AGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kRte sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XIX ahaJca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi tam upayuktenotsAhena pracArayituM yatha zaknuyAM

XX tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya
nigUDhavAkyapracArAya vaktR□tA yat mahyaM dIyate
tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM |

XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat
sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate tadarthaM prabhuna
priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn tat
jJApayiSyati |

XXII yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM
manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM
yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna |

XXIII aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo
bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prema ca deyAt |

XXIV ye kecil prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSayaM prema kurv-
vanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt | tathAstu |

philipinaH patraM

I paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipina-
garasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiterad-
hyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH |

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuS-
mabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM |

III ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM
sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

IV yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A
prathamAd adya yAvad

V yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM
dhanyaM vadAmi |

VI yuSmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum
Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat
sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste |

VII yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo
yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe
susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn
mayA sArddham ekanugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye
dhArayAmi |

VIII aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehena yuS-
man kIdRzaM kAGkSami tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidy-
ate |

IX mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema
nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

X jJanasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabud-
dhe rbAhulyaM phalatu,

XI khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAryalyaM nirvigh-
natvaJca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca
yIzunA khrISTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNata yuSmabhyaM
dIyatAm iti |

XII he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena
susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhireva jAta
tad yuSmAn jJApayituM kAmaye'haM |

XIII aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rA-
japuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam
abhavat,

XIV prabhusambandhiya aneke bhrAtarazca mama band-
hanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSob-
haM kathAM pracArayanti |

XV kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare kecicca sadbhAvAt
khrISTaM ghoSayanti;

XVI ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti |

XVII ye ca premNA ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe'haM niyukto'smIti jJAtvA tat kurvvanti |

XVIII kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca |

XIX yuSmAkaM prArthanaya yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi |

XX tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAzA ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate sarvasmin kAle yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa khrISTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate |

XXI yato mama jIvanaM khrISTaya maraNaJca lAbhAya |

XXII kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJayate |

XXIII dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM |

XXIV kintu dehe mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayojanaM |

XXV aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyete tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi |

XXVI tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTena yIzuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve |

XXVII yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAKSat kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiSThatha, ekamanasA susaMvAdasambandhIyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca kenApi prakAreNa na vyakuIkriyadhva iti |

XXVIII tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkaJcezvara-dattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati |

XXIX yato yena yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi,

XXX tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati |

II

I khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kiJcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampa kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta

II ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekaceSTAzca bhavata |

III virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM |

IV kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM |

V khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu |

VI sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zLaghAspadaM nAmanyata,

VII kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR-tiM lebhe ca |

VIII itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjJagrAhI babhUva |

IX tatkArANAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau,

X tatastasmai yIzunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH,

XI tAtasthezvarasya mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM |

XII ato he priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAjJAM gRhItva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM |

XIII yata Izvara eva svakIyAnurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhiJca vidadhAti |

XIV yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvanto'nindaniya akuTila

XV Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAJca lokAnAM madhye tiSThata,

XVI yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayanto jagato dIpaka iva dIpyadhve | yuSmAbhistatha kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zLaghAM karttuM zakSyAmi |

XVII yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca |

XVIII tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca |

XIX yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAnt-
vanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuS-
matsamIpaM preSayiSyAMIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve |

XX yaH satyarUpeNa yuSmAkAM hitAM cintayati tAdRza
ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi mama sannidhau nAsti |

XXI yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na cin-
tayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti |

XXII kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjJayate yataH
putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaM-
vAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH |

XXIII ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jJAtvA tatkSaNAAt tameva
preSayituM pratyAzAM kurvve

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM
gamiSyAMItyAzAM prabhunA kurvve |

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradIto mama bhrAtA karmmayud-
dhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkAM dUto madIy-
opakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya preSaNam
Avazyakam amanye |

XXVI yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhista-
sya rogasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhVA paryyazocacca |

XXVII sa pIDaya mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvaras-
taM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM
yanna bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi
dayitavAn |

XXVIII ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta
mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM
tvarayA tam apreSayAM |

XXIX ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena taM
gRhIta tAdRzAn lokAMzCAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM |

XXX yato mama sevane yuSmAkAM truTiM pUrayi-
tuM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mR-
taprAye'bhavat |

III

I he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata |
punaH punarekasya vaco lekhanaM mama klezadaM nahi
yuSmadarthaJca bhramanAzakaM bhavati |

II yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarm-
makArIbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlebhyo lokeb-
hyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata |

III vayameva chinnatvaco lokA yato vayam Atmanez-
varam sevAmahe khrISTena yIzunA zIAGhAmahe zarIreNa
ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe |

IV kintu zarIre mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate |

V yato'ham aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMzIyo binyAmInagoSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzI

VI dharmmotsAhakAraNAt samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye cAnindanIyaH |

VII kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim amanye |

VIII kiJcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrISTasya yIzo rjAnasyotkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manye |

IX yato hetorahaM yat khrISTaM labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakIyapuNyaJca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manye |

X yato hetorahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvaJca jJatvA tasya mRtyorAkRtiJca gRhItvA

XI yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate |

XII mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi |

XIII he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya

XIV pUrNayatnena lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpAnaM prAptuM ceSte |

XV asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati |

XVI kintu vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca |

XVII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM |

XVIII yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunaApi rudata mayA kathyate |

XIX teSAM zeSadaza sarvvanAza udarazcezvaro lajja ca
zLAghA pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH |

XX kintvasmAkAM janapadaH svarge vidyate
tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM
vayaM pratIkSamahe |

XXI sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANYeva svasya vazIkarttuM
pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya
svakIyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati |

IV

I he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhIS-
Tatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM
pabhau sthirAstiSThata |

II he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve
bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye |

III he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi
etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste kIIminAdibhiH sa-
hakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sa-
hAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM
nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante |

IV yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata | puna rvadAmi
yUyam Anandata |

V yuSmAkAM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJAyatAM,
prabhuH sannidhau vidyate |

VI yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavA-
dayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAJcAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye
svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivedayata |

VII tathA kRta IzvarIya yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim
atizete sA yuSmAkAM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau
rakSiSyati |

VIII he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam
AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa
yena kenacit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM
vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM |

IX yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavanto
gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro
yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati |

X mamopakArAya yuSmAkAM ya cinta pUrvvam AsIt
kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat
ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhIAdo'jAyata |

XI ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato
mama yA kAcid avastha bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azik-
Sayam |

XII daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM pracuratAM kSudhAJca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi |

XIII mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva maya zakyaM bhavati |

XIV kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmAkAri |

XV he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt pratiSThe tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko'pi sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha |

XVI yato yuSmAbhi rmama prayoJanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preSitaM |

XVII ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgaye |

XVIII kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhi-naivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd grhItvAhaM paritRpto'smi |

XIX mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM deyAt |

XX asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu | Amen |

XXI yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta | mama saGgibhrAtaro yUSmAn namaskurvate |

XXII sarvve pavitraloka vizeSataH kaisarasya parijana yuSmAn namaskurvate |

XXIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvan yuSmAn prati bhUyAt | Amen |

kalasinaH patraM

^I Izvarasyecchaya yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulasti-mathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

^{III} khrISTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitalokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA

^{IV} vayaM sada yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kArANat svakIyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH |

^V yUyaM tasya bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaM-vAdarUpiNyA satyavANYa jJApitAH

^{VI} sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyaJca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAvantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhate ca |

^{VII} asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM

^{VIII} yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn Atmana janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jJApitavAn |

^{IX} vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyaM yat pUrNabhyAm Atmika-jJAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpe-NAvagacheta,

^X prabho ryogyA sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJane varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkar-mmaraUpaM phalaM phaleta,

^{XI} yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAJcAcaritUM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta,

^{XII} yazca pitA tejovAsinAM pavitalokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitvAyAsmAn yogyan kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe |

^{XIII} yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn |

^{XIV} tasmAt putrad vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH |

^{XV} sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikartta ca |

XVI yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatva-
parAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vas-
tUni sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire |

XVII sa sarvveSAM AdiH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca |

XVIII sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA kiJca sarvvav-
iSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM
madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca |

XIX yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayituM

XX kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva
svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena saha sandhApayitu-
JcezvareNAbhileSe |

XXI pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya
ripavazcAsta ye yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya
mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena saha sandhApitavAn |

XXII yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anin-
danIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati |

XXIII kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthi-
raizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM
sarvvalokAnAM madhye ca ghuSyamaNo yaH susaMvAdo
yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajiAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhira-
calai rbhavitavyaM |

XXIV tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArako yo'haM paulaH
so'ham idAnIm Anandena yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahe
khrISTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya
tanoH samiteH kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca |

XXV yata Izvarasya mantraNaya yuSmadartham Iz-
varIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd
ahaM tasyAH samiteH paricArako'bhavaM |

XXVI tat nigUDhaM vAkyam pUrvvayugeSu pUrvvapu-
ruSebhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavit-
ralokAnAM sannidhau tena prAkAzyata |

XXVII yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyam
kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn jJApayitum
Izvaro'bhyaSat | yuSmanmadhyavarttI khrISTa eva sa
nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca |

XXVIII tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad
ekaikaM manavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrISTe sthApayema
tadarthamekaikaM manavaM prabodhayAmaH
pUrNajAnena caikaikaM manavaM upadizAmaH |

XXIX etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama
madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi |

II

I yuSmAkAM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAJca kRte yAvanto
bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM

kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad yuSmAn jJApayitum icchAmi |

II phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premna saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrIS-Tasya ca nigUDhavAkyasya jJAnArthaM sAntvanAM prAp-nuyurityarthamahaM yate |

III yato vidyAjjAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi |

IV ko'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vaJcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante |

V yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi ma-mAtmA varttate tena yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmi |

VI ato yUyaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavan-tastAdRk tam anucarata |

VII tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta |

VIII sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya var-NamAlAtazcotpanna khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidya mithyApratAraNA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu |

IX yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTe vasati |

X yUyaJca tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti,

XI tena ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA

XII majjane ca tena sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIzvarasya zak-teH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthAptA abhavata |

XIII sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarv-vAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn,

XIV yacca daNDajJarUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM virud-dham AsIt tat pramArjJitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhva dUrIkRtavAMzca |

XV kiJca tena rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn |

XVI ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye utsavaH prati-pad vizrAmavArazcaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAd-hipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhIIta |

XVII yata etAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satya mUrttiH khrISTaH |

XVIII aparaJca namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iTakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakIyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudhA garvvitaH san

XIX sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena mAnavena yuSmat-taH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta |

XX yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddhaM saMsArasya var-NamAlAyai mRta abhavata tarhi yai rdravyai rbhogena kSayaM gantavyaM

XXI tAni mA sprza mA bhUmKsVa mA gRhANeti mAn-avairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn

XXII Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha?

XXIII te vidhayaH svecchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIrak-lezanena ca jJAnavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi |

III

I yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApita abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve up-aviSTa Aste tasyorddhvasthAnasya viSayAn ceSTadhvaM |

II pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamaNa UrddhvasthaviSayeSu yatadhvaM |

III yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitaJca khrISTena sArddham Izvare guptam asti |

IV asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA prakAziSyate tada tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAziSyad-hve |

V ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo lobhazcaitAni rpA thavapurusaSyaAGgAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM |

VI yata etebhyaH karmmabhya AjJAlaGghino lokAn pra-tIzvarasya krodho varttate |

VII pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tada yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata;

VIII kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANi dUrIkurud-hvaM |

IX yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yato yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavan-taH

X svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajJanAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapurusaM parihitavantazca |

XI tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnat-
vaco rmlecchaskuthIyayo rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo
nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste |

XII ataeva yUyam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH
priyAzca lokA iva snehayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM
namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvaM |

XIII yUyam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya
kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM,
khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSAn yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi
tadvat kurudhvaM |

XIV vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena baddha
bhavata |

XV yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA ab-
havata sezvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu
yUyaJca kRtajJA bhavata |

XVI khrISTasya vAkyam sarvavidhajJAnAya
sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare nivamatu, yUyaJca
gItai rgAnaiH pParamArthikasaGkIrttanaizca parasparam
Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya
svamanobhi rgAyata ca |

XVII vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM
prabho ryIzo rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM
dhanyaM vadata ca |

XVIII he yoSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazya bhavata yatas-
tadeva prabhava rocate |

XIX he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH
prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM |

XX he bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaye pitrorAjJAgrAhiNo
bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM |

XXI he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAna yat kAtara na
bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roSayata |

XXII he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm
AjJAgrAhiNo bhavata dRSTigocarIyasevayA mAnavebhyo
rocitum mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho
rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM |

XXIII yacca kurudhve tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum
uddizya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM,

XXIV yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM
lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH
khrISTasya dAsa bhavatha |

XXV kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karoti sa ta-
syAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi pakSap-
Ato na bhaviSyati |

IV

I aparaJca he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta |

II yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca |

III prArthanAkAle mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

IV phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAD ahaM baddho'bhavaM tatprakAzAyezvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahaJca yathocitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM |

V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM jJAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJAnAcAraM kurudhvaM |

VI yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM |

VII mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jJApayiSyati |

VIII sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM

IX tam onISimanAmAnaJca yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyaJca bhrAtaraM preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jJApayiSyataH |

X AriSTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabba bhAgineyo mArko yuSTanAmna vikhyAto yIzuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrsvam AjJApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM |

XI kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan |

XII khrISTasya dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat siddhAH pUrNazca bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanaya yuSmAkaM kRte yatate |

XIII yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalishthitAnA-Jca bhrAtRNAM hitAya so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi |

XIV IUkanAmA priyazcikitsako dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvvAte |

XV yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn numphAM tadgrHasthitAM samitiJca mama namaskAraM jJApayata |

XVI aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pATho yathA bhavet

layadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA
 yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM|

^{XVII} aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabho ryat paricaryyA-
 padaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava|

^{XVIII} ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn
 namaskAraM jJApayAmi yUYaM mama bandhanaM
 smarata| yuSmAn pratyAnugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

^I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAs-tAM|

^{II} vayaM sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuSmAkaM nAmocArayaMaH,

^{III} asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAkSAat prabhau yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premna yaH parizramaH pratyAzaya ca yA titikSA jAyate

^{IV} tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH|

^V yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAkena ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRte yuSmanmadhye kIdRza abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate|

^{VI} yUyamapi bahuklezabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyam gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhozcAnugAmino'bhavata|

^{VII} tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanavarUpA jAtAH|

^{VIII} yato yuSmattaH pratinAditaya prabho rvANya mAki-daniyAkhAyAdezau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM|

^{IX} yato yuSmanmadhye vayaM kIdRzaM pravezaM prAptA yUyajca kathaM pratimA vihAyezvaraM pratyAvarttad-hvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevitum

^X mRtagaNamadhyAcCa tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH svargAd Aga-manaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn jJApayanti|

II

^I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niS-phalo na jAta iti yUyam svayaM jAnItha|

^{II} aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philip-Inagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM

labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam
abodhayAma |

III yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH
pravaJcanAyukto vA na bhavati |

IV kintvIzvareNAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca
yadvat susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAn-
avebhyo na rurociSamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM
parIkSakAyezvarAya rurociSamANA bhASamahe |

V vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha
kadApi chalavastreNa lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin Iz-
varaH sAkSI vidyate |

VI vayaM khrISTasya prerita iva gauravAnvita bhavitum
azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi
mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAna yuSmanmadhye mR-
dubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi |

VII yathA kAcinmAtA svakIyazizUn pAlayati tathA
vayamapi yuSmAn kAGkSamANA

VIII yuSmabhyaM kevalam Izvarasya susaM-
vAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM
manobhirabhyalaSama, yato yUyam asmAkaM
snehapAtrANyabhavata |

IX he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klezazca yuSmAb-
hiH smaryyate yuSmAkaM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto na bhavet
tadarthaM vayaM divAnizAM parizrAmyanto yuSmanmad-
hya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma |

X aparajca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitrat-
vayathArthatvanirdoSAtvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro
yUyaJca sAkSiNa Adhve |

XI aparajca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuS-
mAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

XII ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUta-
vAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazceti
yUyaM jAnItha |

XIII yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvareNa
pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat
mAnuSANAM vAkyam na mattvezvarasya vAkyam mattvA
grhItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM
dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM
vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate
ca |

XIV he bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya
yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm
anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad
yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo
duHkham alabhadhvaM |

XV te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavantO 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

XVI aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSAM antakArI krodhastAn upakramate |

XVII he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiy-atkAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhani draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantaH |

XVIII dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn |

XIX yato'smAkaM kA pratyAZa ko vAnandaH kiM vA zLaghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAga-manakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

XX yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha |

III

I ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nizcitya

II svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNajcez-varasya paricArakaM tImathiyAM yuSmatsamIpam apreSyaM |

III varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam AdizaM |

IV vayametAdrZe kle□ze niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha |

V tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tAdA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreSyaM |

VI kintvadhuna tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jJApitavAn vayaJca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastatha yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve ceti kathitavAn |

VII he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata;

VIII yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena
vayam adhuna jIvAmaH |

IX vayaJcAsmadIyezvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatto jAtena
yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnan-
dasya yogyarUpeNzvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM
zakSyAmaH?

X vyaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM
vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttuJca zakSyA-
mastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahe |

XI asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhuna yIzukhrISTena ca
yuSmatsamIpagamanAyasmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriy-
atAM |

XII parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prema yuS-
mAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhuna varddhyatAM
bahuphalaM kriyatAJca |

XIII aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakIyaiH
sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tAdA
yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavit-
ratayA nirdoSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi
sthirIkriyantAM |

IV

I he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya
rociitavyaJca tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt
punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vyaM prabhuyIzuna
yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH |

II yato vyaM prabhuyIzuna kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu
samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha |

III IzvarasyAyam abhilASo yad yuSmAkaM pavitrata
bhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata |

IV yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANadhAraM
pavitraM mAnyajca rakSatu,

V ye ca bhinnajAtIya loka IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat
kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu |

VI etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na
vaJcayatu yato'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANIkR-
tajca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samuci-
taM phalaM dAsyati |

VII yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavi-
tratvAyaivAhUtavAn |

VIII ato heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhIAti
sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtma
yuSmadantare samarpitastam Izvaram evAvajAnAti |

^{IX} bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA loka Adhve |

^X kRtsne mAkidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata |

^{XI} aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyam bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkaM yanna bhavet,

^{XII} etadartaM yUyam asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAp-tavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM |

^{XIII} he bhrAtaraH nirAZA anye loka iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM tadartaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajJAnata mayA nAbhilaSyate |

^{XIV} yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzheti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyam tena sArddham AneSyati |

^{XV} yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jJApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona na bhaviSyanti;

^{XVI} yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUta-syoccaiH zabdenezvarIyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAZrita mRtalokAH prathamam ut-thAsyAnti |

^{XVII} aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAkSATkaraNArthaM taiH sArddham meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthaJca vayaM sarvvada prabhuna sArddham sthAsyAmaH |

^{XVIII} ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvay-ata |

V

^I he bhrAtaraH, kALAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayojanaM,

^{II} yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam up-asthAsyatIti yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha |

^{III} zAnti nrirvvinghatvaJca vidyata iti yada mAnava vadiSyanti tada prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm up-atiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairud-dhAro na lapsyate |

^{IV} kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati |

^V sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAzca santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimiravaMzA vA na bhavAmaH |

^{VI} ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhirna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM |

^{VII} ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti |

^{VIII} kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhirvakSasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacetanai rbhavitavyaM |

^{IX} yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhuna yIzukhrISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyu[ktavAn,

^X jAgrato nidrAgata vA vayaM yat tena prabhuna saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkaM kRte prANAN tyaktavAn |

^{XI} ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhva]ca |

^{XII} he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhye ye janAH parizramaM kurvanti prabho rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitiSThantyu-padizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM |

^{XIII} svakarmmahetuna ca premnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthana, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodha bhavata |

^{XIV} he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca |

^{XV} aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM sAvadhANA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNo bhavata |

^{XVI} sarvvadAnandata |

^{XVII} nirantaraM prArthanaM kurudhvaM |

^{XVIII} sarvvaviSaye kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTayIzuna yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM |

^{XIX} pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata |

^{XX} IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta |

^{XXI} sarvvANi parIkSyayad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata |

^{XXII} yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata |

^{XXIII} zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zariRANi ca nikhilAni nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM |

^{XXIV} yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH sa tat sAd-
hayiSyati |

^{XXV} he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurud-
hvaM |

^{XXVI} pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurud-
hvaM |

^{XXVII} patramidaM sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRnam
zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabho rnAmnA yuS-
mAn zapayAmi |

^{XXVIII} asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrate yuSmAsu
bhUyAt | Amen |

2 thiSalanIkinAH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam
asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaJcAzritAM
thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH |

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuS-
mAsvanugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM |

III he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyam
Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto
ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam
ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM bhavati |

IV tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH
sahyante teSu yad dhe□ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate
tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH
zLaghAmahe |

V taccezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato
yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarA-
jyasya yogya bhavatha |

VI yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho
ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH
klezena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca

VII klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvareNa
nyAyyaM bhotsyate;

VIII tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijJebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrIS-
Tasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyazca lokebhyo jAjvalyamA-
nena vahnina samucitaM phalaM yIzuna dAsyate;

IX te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca
sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante,

X kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitalokeSu virAjituM yuS-
man aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca
sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rviz-
vAso'kAri |

XI ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyan
karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNaJca
parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA
yuSmannimittaM kriyate,

XII yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrIS-
Tasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno
gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin
prakAziSyate |

II

I he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAga-
manaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitijcAdhi vayaM yuS-
mAn idaM prArthayAmahe□,

II prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid
AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkaM AdezaM kalpayan
yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvig-
nAzca na bhavata |

III kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastas-
mAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM,

IV yazca jano vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt
pUjanIyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva darzayan
Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzap-
AtreNa pApapuruSeNodetavyaM |

V yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad
akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

VI saMprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnItha,
kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM |

VII vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu
yastaM nivArayati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat |

VIII tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu
ryIzuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvamsayiSyati ni-
jopasthitejasa vinAzayiSyati ca |

IX zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM mad-
hye sarvvavidhAH parAkrama bhramika Azcaryyakriya
lakSaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapataraNA ca tasy-
opasthiteH phalaM bhaviSyati;

X yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyA-
nurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd

XI IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preSitAyAM
te mRSaVAkye vizvasiSyanti |

XII yato yAvanto mAnavaH satyadharmme na vizvasyAd-
harmmeNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanai rbhavi-
tavyaM |

XIII he prabhoH priya bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Iz-
varasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH sarvvada karttavyo yata
Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme
vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavan

XIV tadarthaJcAsmAbhi rghoSitena susaMvAdena yuSmAn
AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tejaso'dhikAriNaH
kariSyati |

XV ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca
yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhAryan-
taH susthira bhavata |

^{XVI} asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato
yo yuSmAsu prema kRtavAn nityAJca sAntvanAm anugra-
heNottamapratyAzAJca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn

^{XVII} sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu
sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkarotu ca |

III

^I he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM
prArthayadhvaM yat prabho rvAkyaM yuSmAkaM madhye
yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret mAnyajca bhavet;

^{II} yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo
rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAso na bha-
vati |

^{III} kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati
duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca |

^{IV} yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSy-
atha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate |

^V Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH
svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu |

^{VI} he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna
vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA
zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM
karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata |

^{VII} yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavystad
yUyaM svayaM jAnItha | yuSmAkaM madhye vayam avihi-
tAcAriNo nAbhavAma,

^{VIII} vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu
ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM
zameNa klezena ca divAnizAM kAryyam akurmma |

^{IX} atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam
anukaraNaya yuSmAn dRSTantaM darzayitum icchantas-
tad akurmma |

^X yato yena kAryyaM na kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriy-
atAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAle'pi yuSmAn
AdizAma |

^{XI} yuSmanmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante
te ca kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH
zrUyate |

^{XII} tAdRzAn lokAn asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna
vayam idam AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te zAntabhAvena
kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhujjatAM |

^{XIII} aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na klAmy-
ata |

^{XIV} yadi ca kazcidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM
na gRhIati tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya
saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapisyate |

XV kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva
cetayata |

XVI zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmab-
hyaM zAntiM deyAt | prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI
bhUyAt |

XVII namaskAra eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhUt
sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam etAdRzairakSarai
rmayA likhyate |

XVIII asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnu□grahaH
sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt | Amen |

1 tImathiyAM patraM

^I asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAb-
hUmeH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAJJanusArato yIzukhrIS-
Tasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM
tImathiyAM prati patraM likhati |

^{II} asmAkaM tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca
tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntiJca kuryyAstAM |

^{III} mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam
iphiSanagare tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA,
ananteSUUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmano
na nivezitavyam

^{IV} iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSto'bhavaH,
yataH sarvvairetai rvizvAsayuktezvarIyaniSThA na jAyate
kintu vivAdo jAyate |

^V upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkara-
Nena satsaMvedena niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM
prema |

^{VI} kecit janAzca sarvvANyetAni vihAya ni-
rarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhavan,

^{VII} yad bhASante yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA
vyavasthopadeSTARo bhavitum icchanti |

^{VIII} sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttama
bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{IX} aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bha-
vati kintvadhArmmiko 'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitro
'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahanta

^X vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikretA mithyAvAdI
mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvveSAMeteSAM viruddhA,

^{XI} tathA saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susaM-
vAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM
yat kiJcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA
jJAtavyaM |

^{XII} mahyaM zaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzus-
tamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi |

^{XIII} yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApya-
haM tena vizvAsyo 'manye paricArakatve nyayujye ca |
tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJanena mayA kRtamiti heterahaM
tenAnukampito'bhavaM |

^{XIV} aparaM khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremabhyAM
sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat |

XV pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo yIzu rjagati sama-
vatIrNo'bhavat, eSA katha vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA
ca|

XVI teSAM pApinAM madhye'haM prathama AsaM
kintu ye mAnavA anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin
vizvasiSyanti teSAM dRSTAnte mayi prathame yIzuna
khrISTena svakIyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNuta yat prakAzyate
tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn|

XVII anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAJa yo'dvitIyaH sarvvajja
Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad
bhUyAt| Amen|

XVIII he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni
purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdezaM tvayi
samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairut-
tamayuddhaM karoSi

XIX vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca| anayoH par-
ityAgAt keSAJcid vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat|

XX huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau yad
dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM
mayA zayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

II

I mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAv-
inayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyaAH,

II sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat
zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvaJ-
cAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm ucca-
padasthAnAJca kRte te karttavyaAH|

III yato'smAkAM tArakasyezvarasya sAkSat tadevottamaM
grAHyaJca bhavati,

IV sa sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM
satyajJanaprAptiJcecchati|

V yata eko'dvitIya Izvaro vidyate kiJcezvare mAnaveSu
caiko 'dvitIyo madhyasthaH

VI sa narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM
mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| etena yena prama-
Nenopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM,

VII tadghoSayitA dUto vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinna-
jAtIyAnAm upadezakazcAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khrIS-
Tasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi|

VIII ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau
vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthana
kriyatAM|

IX tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyo
yogyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kiJca kezasaMskArAiH

kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparcichadaizcAtmabhU-
SaNaM na kurvvatyaH

X svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmah-
hiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM |

XI nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM |

XII nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSayAjJAdAnaM vAhaM
nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvviro□dhatvam AcaritavyaM |

XIII yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH
sRSTi rbabhUva |

XIV kiJcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAn-
tiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva |

XV tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM
saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA
paritrANaM prApsyati |

III

I yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa utta-
maM karmma lipsata iti satyaM |

II ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasyA yoSito bhartrA parim-
itabhogena saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena zik-
SaNe nipuNena

III na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena
nirvvivAdena nirlobhena

IV svaparivArANAM uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd
vazyANAM santAnANAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM |

V yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenez-
varasya samitestattvAvadhArANaM kathaM kAriSyate?

VI aparaM sa garvito bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daN-
Dayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyena na bhavi-
tavyaM |

VII yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet
tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokANAmapi madhye sukhy-
Atiyuktena bhavitavyaM |

VIII tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai
rbahumadyapAne 'nAsaktai rnirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM,

IX nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyAM
dhAtivyaJca |

X agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita
bhUtvA te paricaryyAM kurvvantu |

XI aparaM yoSidbhirapi vinItAbhiraNapavAdikAbhiH sa-
tarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM |

XII paricArakA ekaikayoSito bharttAro bhavyeUH, nijasan-
tAnANAM parijanANAJca suzAsanaM kuryuzca |

XIII yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapadaM prApnuvanti khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena mahotsukA bhavanti ca |

XIV tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsami-pagamanasya pratyAZA mama vidyate |

XV yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavystat jJAtuM zakSyate |

XVI aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti |

IV

I pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyam vadati caramakAle katipayaloka vahninAGkitatvAt

II kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivA-haniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca

III bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd bhraMziSyante | tAni tu bhakSyANI vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANA-Jca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire |

IV yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nA-grAhyaM bhavati,

V yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanaya ca tat pavitrIbhavati |

VI etAni vAkyANI yadi tvam bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi yIzukhrISTasyottamH paricArako bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyisYase ca |

VII yAnyupAkhyAnANI durbhAvANI vRddhayaSitAmeva yogyANI ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyataAJca |

VIII yataH zArIriko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihiparatrikaJivanayoH pratijJAyukta satI sarvvatra phalada bhavati |

IX vAkyametad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vaya-Jca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhUmjmahe ca |

X yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAtA yo'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH |

XI tvam etAni vAkyANI pracAraya samupadiza ca |

XII alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajJeyo na bhava kintvAlApe-
nAcaraNena premnA sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca
vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava |

XIII yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayane
upadeze ca mano nidhatsva |

XIV prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena
yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne
zithilamana mA bhava |

XV eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarv-
vaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM |

XVI svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva
tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrotRNAJca paritrANaM
sAdhayiSyate |

V

I tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva
yUnazca bhrAtRniva

II vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUr-
Nazucitvena bhaginIriya vinayasva |

III aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva |

IV kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putraH pautra vA vidyante
tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevituM pitroH
pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM yatastadevezvarasya sAKsAD
uttamaM grAhyaJca karmma |

V aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA
IzvarasyAzraye tiSThantI divAnizaM nivedanaprArthanAb-
hyAM kAlaM yApayati |

VI kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRta
bhavati |

VII ataeva tA yad anindita bhaveyUstadartham etAni
tvayA nidizyantAM |

VIII yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn
na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadhamazca bha-
vati |

IX vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivat-
sarebhyo nyUnavayaskaya na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrv-
vam ekasvAmika bhUtva

X sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM
caraNaprakSalanena kliSTAnAM upakAreNa sarv-
vavidhasatkarmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAt
sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM |

XI kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhANA yataH khrISTasya
vaiparItyena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti |

XII tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIya
bhavanti |

XIII anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccaAJcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASante |

XIV ato mameccheyaM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvatAm apatyavatyo bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatA-JcetthaM vipakSaya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu |

XV yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo jAtAH |

XVI aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate |

XVII ye prAJcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogya mAnyantAM |

XVIII yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM zasyamardakavRSasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya yogyo bhavatIti |

XIX dvau trIn vA sAKSiNo vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya virudham abhiyogastvayA na gRhyatAM |

XX aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApareSAMapi bhIti rjaniSyate |

XXI aham Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya manonItadivyaUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AJJApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya |

XXII kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarSIH | parapApAnAJcAMzI mA bhava | svaM zuciM rakSa |

XXIII aparaM tavodarapIDAYAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan kiJcin madyaM piva |

XXIV keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante |

XXV tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyatha sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti |

VI

I yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAmiNaM pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca ninda sambhaviSyati |

II yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt nAvajjeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH sevaniyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca |

III yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti, asmAkaM prabho ry-
IzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca
na svIkaroti

IV sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jJAnahInazca vivAdai
rvAgyuddhaizca rogayuktazca bhavati |

V tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA
bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM
lAbhopAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca
jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhvastvaM pRthak tiSTha |

VI saMyatechaya yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sa mahAlAbho-
pAyo bhavatIti satyaM |

VII etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tat-
tayajanakAle'pi kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM |

VIII ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH
santuSTai rbhavitavyaM |

IX ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te parIkSAyAm
unmAthe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca
majjayanti tAdRzeSvajJAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti |

X yato'rthaspRhA sarvveSAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati
tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAkleza-
izca svAn avidhyan |

XI he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya dharmma
Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNuta kSantizcaitAny-
Acara |

XII vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam
Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto 'bhavaH,
bahusAkSiNAM samakSaJcottamAM pratijJAM svIkRtavAn |

XIII aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAKSad yazca
khrISTo yIzuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM prati-
jJAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAKSad ahaM tvAm idam Aj-
JApayAmi |

XIV IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabho
ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena
nirddoSatvena ca vidhi rakSyatAM |

XV sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjJAM
rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH,

XVI amaratAya advitIya AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI,
marttyAnAM kenApi na dRSTaH kenApi na dRzyazca |
tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM | Amen |

XVII ihaloke ye dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane
vizvAsajca na kurvvatAM kintu bhogArtham asmabhyaM
pracuratvena sarvvadAtA

XVIII yo'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurv-
vantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino sukala dAtArazca bha-
vantu,

^{XIX} yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm
uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM |

^{XX} he tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gopaya
kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktiJca tyaja
ca,

^{XXI} yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd
bhraSTA abhavana | prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt | Amen |

2 tImathiyAM patraM

^I khrISTena yIzuna yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH khrISTasyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyAM prati patraM likhAmi|

^{II} tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntiJca kriyAstAM|

^{III} aham A pUrVvapuruSA t yam IzvaraM pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahoraTraM prArthanAsamayave tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi|

^{IV} yazca vizvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye

^V tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhavyeAM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe|

^{VI} ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi|

^{VII} yata Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn|

^{VIII} ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mA-madhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava|

^{IX} so'smAn paritrANapAtrANi kRtavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrVvakAle khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi,

^X kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzoH khrISTasyA-gamanena prAkAzata| khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca jIvanam amarataJca prakAzitavAn|

^{XI} tasya ghoSayita dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi|

^{XII} tasmAt karaNAt mamAyaM klezo bhavati tena mama lajJA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi|

^{XIII} hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutaH khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya|

^{XIV} aparam asmadantarvAsina pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamaM upanidhiM gopaya|

XV AziyAdezIyAH sarvve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyete |

XVI prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

XVII mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthisamaye yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn |

XVIII ato vicAradine sa yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt | iphiSana-gare'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi |

II

I he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava |

II aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramaNIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipuNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya |

III tvaM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva |

IV yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rocituM ceSTate |

V aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate |

VI aparaM yaH kRSIvalaH karmma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM |

VII mayA yaducyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati |

VIII mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadyAd utthApitaJca yIzuM khrISTaM smara |

IX tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmeva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati |

X khrISTena yIzuna yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM sarvvANyetaNi sahe |

XI aparam eSA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe |

XII yadi vayaM tam anaGgIkurmmastarhi so 'smAn-apyanaGgIkariSyati |

XIII yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti |

XIV tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSphalaM zrotRnAM
bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhoH
samakSaM dRDhaM vinIyAdiza |

XV aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSat svaM parIkSitam anin-
danIyakarmmakAriNaJca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvib-
hajane nipuNaJca darzayituM yatasva |

XVI kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru
yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiSyante,

XVII teSAJca vAkyAM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako bhav-
iSyati teSAM madhye huminAyaH philItazcetinAMAnau
dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau,

XVIII mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau keSAJcid
vizvAsam utpATayatazca |

XIX tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tas-
miMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkitA vidyate | yathA, jAnAti
paramezastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn | apagacched ad-
harmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt | |

XX kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupya-
mayAni ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni
mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti sammAnAya
kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti |

XXI ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM pariSkaroti tarhi
sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyAM sarvvasatkAryyAy-
opayuktaM sammAnArthakaJca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati |

XXII yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA parityajyantAM
dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhum
uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyab-
hAvazcaiteSu tvayA yatno vidhIyatAM |

XXIII aparaM tvam anarthakan ajJanAMzca praznAn
vAgyuddhotpAdakan jAtva dUrIkuru |

XXIV yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham akarttavyaM kintu
sarvvAn prati zAntena zikSAdAnecchukena sahiSNunA ca
bhavitavyAM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH |

XXV tathA kRte yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jJanArthaM
tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt,

XXVI tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya
dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM prApyoddhAraM labdhuM
zakSyanti |

III

I caramadineSu klezajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti
jAnIhi |

II yatastAtkAlika lokA AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa At-
mazlAghino 'bhimanino nindakAH pitroranAjJagrAhiNaH
kRtaghna apavitraH

III prItivarjita asandheyA mRSApavAdino 'jitendriyAH
pracaNDA bhadradveSiNo

IV vizvAsaghAtaka duHsAhasino darpadhmAta IzvarA-
premiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo

V bhaktavezAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti;
etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja|

VI yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai
rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlita yAH kAminyo

VII nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya tattvajJanaM
prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvivate
ca te tAdRza lokAH|

VIII yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSat-
vam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye
'grAhyAzcaite loka api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurv-
vanti|

IX kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatas-
tayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad eteSAMapi mUDhata sarv-
vadRzyA bhaviSyati|

X mamopadezaH ziSTatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM
prema sahiSNutopadravaH kleza

XI AntiyakhiiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati
yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham asahe sarv-
vametat tvam avagato'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm
uddhRtavAn|

XII parantu yAvanto lokAH khrISTena yIzunezvarabhaktim
Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarvveSAM upadravo bhaviSyati|

XIII aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca loka bhrAmyanto bhra-
mayantazcottarottaraM duStatvena varddhiSyante|

XIV kintu tvam yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpi-
tam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM
prApto'si tad vetsi;

XV yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena
paritrANaprAptaye tvAM jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti
tAni tvam zaizavakAlAd avagato'si|

XVI tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai
doSabodhAya zodhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUk-
taM bhavati

XVII tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarm-
maNe susajjazca bhavati|

IV

I Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAga-
manakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mRtAnAJca lokAnAM
vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham
AjJApayAmi|

II tvaM vAkyAM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUr-
NayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya
vinayasva ca |

III yata etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham
upadezam asahyamAnAH karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA
nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti

IV satyamataAcca zrotrAni nivarttya vipathagAmino
bhUtvopAkhyAneSu pravarttiSyante;

V kintu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhab-
hogaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya
nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena kuru ca |

VI mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama
prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat |

VII aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAn-
taM yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsaJca rakSitavAn |

VIII zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate
tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhuna
mahyaM dAyiSyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto
lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH sarvvebhyo 'pi
dAyiSyate |

IX tvaM tvaraya matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,

X yato dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya
thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn
tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn |

XI kevalo IUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate | tvaM mArkaM
saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamopakArI
bhaviSyati,

XII tikhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn |

XIII yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannid-
hau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca
vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya |

XIV kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniSTaM kRta-
vAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu |

XV tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkAM
vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH |

XVI mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi mama sa-
hAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyan tAn prati tasya
doSasya gaNana na bhUyAt;

XVII kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA
ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM
zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya
mukhAd uddhRtaH |

XVIII aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm
uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiSyati
ca | tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt | Amen |

XIX tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya pariJanAMzca
namaskuru|

XX irAstaH karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitat-
vAt millitanagare mayA vyahIyata|

XXI tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubU-
laH pUdi rIInaH klaudiyA sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM na-
maskurvvate|

XXII prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt|
yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaM patraM

I anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajJAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM

II yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

III niSkapaTa Izvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM prati-jJAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye ca ghoSaNayA tat prakAzita-vAn|

IV mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAn-tiJca vitaratu|

V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmaDIyAdezAcca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNAN niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItYupadvIpe sthApayitvA gatavAn|

VI tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNAliptAnAJca santAnAnAM janako bhavati sa eva yogyaH|

VII yato heteradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnin-danIyena bhavitavyaM| tena svecchAcAriNA krodhina pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa lobhina vA na bhavitavyaM

VIII kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyeNa ca bhavitavyaM,

IX upadeze ca vizvastaM vAkyAM tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM vighnakAri-Nazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM|

X yataste bahavo 'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravaJcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM madhye kecit tAdRzA lokAH santi|

XI teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste kutsitalAbhasyAza-yAnucitANI vAkyANI zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM suma-tiM nAzayanti|

XII teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuk-tavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sada kApaTyavAdi-naH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste 'lasAzcodarabhArataH||

XIII sAkSyametata tathyaM, ato□ hetostvaM tAn gADhaM bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svastha bhaveyu

XIV ryihUdIyopAkhyAneSu satyamatabhraSTANAM mAna-vAnAm AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza|

XV zucInAM kRte sarvvANyeva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAJca kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH santi |

XVI Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad anaGgIkurvate yataste garhitA anAjJAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi |

II

I yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM

II vizeSataH prAcInaloka yathA prabuddha dhIrA vinItA vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAJca svastha bhaveyustadvat

III prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindaka bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhaveyuH

IV kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzllatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM

V vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNitvaM saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustatha tvayA kathyatAM |

VI tadvad yUno'pi vinItaye prabodhaya |

VII tvaJca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSayAJcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM

VIII nirddoSaJca vAkyAM prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyate |

IX dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca bhaveyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH

X kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza | yata evamprakAreNasmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA |

XI yato hetostrANaJanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn

XII sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcaAnaGgIkRtya vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH,

XIII paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkSamahe |

XIV yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mocayitva nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn |

XV etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM |

III

I te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAJca nighnA AjJA-grAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjAzca bhaveyuH

II kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH kSantAzca bhaveyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti tAn Adiza |

III yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAjJAgrAhiNo bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAJca dAseyA duStatver-SyAcAriNo gHRNitAH parasparaM dveSiNazcAbhavAmaH |

IV kintvasmAkAM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte

V vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH

VI sa cAsmAkAM trAtrA yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvena vRSTavAn |

VII itthaM vAyAM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH |

VIII vAkyametad vizvasanIyam ato hetorIzware ye vizvasitavantaste yathA satkarmmANyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti mamAbhimataM | tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti |

IX mUDhebhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti |

X yo jano bibhistsustam ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrIkuru,

XI yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJAyatAM |

XII yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM pre-SayiSyAmi tada tvAM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM |

XIII vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR-jyetAM |

XIV aparam asmadiyaloka yanniSphala na bhaveyus-tadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSTha-tuM zikSantAM |

XV mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvvate | ye viz-vAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAs-vanugraho bhUyAt | Amen |

philomonaM patraM

I khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA
bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philImonaM

II priyaM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM philImonasya
gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH |

III asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuS-
mAn prati zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM |

IV prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati ca
tava premavizvAsayo rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

V prArthanAsamaye tava nAmocArayan nirantaraM
mamezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi |

VI asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khrIS-
TaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jJAnAya tava vizvAsamUlika
dAnazllata yat saphala bhavet tadaham icchAmi |

VII he bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralokAnAM prANa ApyAyita
abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH
sAntvana ca jAtaH |

VIII tvaya yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapya-
haM khrISTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha

IX idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH
paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye |

X ataH zRGkhalabaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madIy-
atanayam onISimam adhi tvAM vinaye |

XI sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava
mama copakArI bhavati |

XII tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato
madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM |

XIII susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalabaddho'haM
paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM |

XIV kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na bhUtvA svecchA-
yAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi
karttavyaM nAmanye |

XV ko jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya
vicchedo'bhavad etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam
anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase

XVI puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt
zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prab-
husambandhAcCa tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva |

XVII ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi
mAmiva tamanugRhANa |

XVIII tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi
dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti viditvA gaNaya |

XIX ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad
vaktuM necchAmi |

XX bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAJchAM pUraya
khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn ApyAyaya |

XXI tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA
yaducyate tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi |

XXII tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvayA
sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo
vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyisye mameti pratyAZA jAy-
ate |

XXIII khrISTasya yIzAH kRte mayA saha bandiripAphrA

XXIV mama sahaKariNo mArka AriSTarkho dImA IUKazca
tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti |

XXV asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuS-
mAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt | Amen |

ibriNaH patraM

I purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

II sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn | sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn |

III sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn |

IV divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH |

V yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA |" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati |"

VI aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairesa eva praNamyatAM |"

VII dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn | vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn | |"

VIII kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sada sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet | yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH |

IX puNye prema karoSi tvaM kiJcAdharmmam RtIyase | tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi | adhikAhIAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava | |"

X punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA | tathA tvadIyahastena kRtaM gaganamaN-DalaM |

XI ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase | idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat |

XII saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate | tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH | |"

XIII aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM | mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza | |"

XIV ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamaNAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

II

I ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni|

II yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNDam adIyata,

III tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajJaya kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhuna proktaM tato'sman yAvat tasya zrotRbhiH sthirIkRtaM,

IV aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvididhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa pramaNIkRtam abhUt|

V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya katham kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi|

VI kintu kutrApi kazcit pramaNAm IdrzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu manavo yat sa nityaM saMsmariyate tvayA| kiM vA manavasantaNo yat sa Alocyate tvayA|

VII divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kiJcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH|

VIII caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tena sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH|

IX tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH kiJcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhogahetostejojauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte mRtyum asvadata|

X aparajca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyate bahusantaNAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAGrasarasya duHkhabhogena siddhIkaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat|

XI yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjate|

XII tena sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRNaM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariSye te prazaMsanaM||"

XIII punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|"

XIV teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziStatvAt so'pi tadvat tadviziSTo'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt

XV ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayet|

XVI sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakArI bhavati|

XVII ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRNAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt|

XVIII yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknoti|

III

I he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijjAyA dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM|

II mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati|

III parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati|

IV ekaikasya nivezanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyate yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eva|

V mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijanAnAmadhyakSa iva|

VI vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zlAghanaJca zeSaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH|

VII ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha|

VIII tarhi purA parIkSAya dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAjJAnigrahasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tatha mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|

IX yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSam akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rme'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhdvAhantu tadanvaye|

X avAdiSam ime lokA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sada| mA-makInAni vartmAni parijAnanti no ime|

XI iti hetorahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| pre-vekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama| |"

XII he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amarezvarAt ni-
varttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuS-
mAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu |

XIII kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuS-
manmadhye ko'pi pApasya vaJcanayA yat kaThorIkRto na
bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata |

XIV yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino jAtAH kintu prathamav-
izvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM
dhAraYitavyaM |

XV adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumiccha-
tha, tarhyAjJAlaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA,
tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena
yaduktaM,

XVI tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavan-
taste ke? kiM mUsasa misaradezAd AgataH sarvve loka
nahi?

XVII kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat?
pApaM kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapaH prAntare 'patan kiM
tebhyo nahi?

XVIII pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti
zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM
viruddhaM nahi?

XIX ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan
iti vayaM vIkSamahe |

IV

I aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThati
tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vaJcito bhavet
vayam etasmAd bibhImaH |

II yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi
susaMvAdaH pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyAM
tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena
sArddhaM tannAmizrayan |

III tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate
yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM,
pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu
tasya karmMANi jagataH sRSTikaAlAt samAptAni santi |

IV yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi
tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine
svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma|"

V kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSy-
ate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|"

VI phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye
purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviS-
Tam,

VII iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH |"

VIII aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata |

IX ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya eko vizrAmastiSThati |

X aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati |

XI ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu |

XII Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tikSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAJca vicArakaH |

XIII aparaM yasya samIpe svIya svIya kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste |

XIV aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa etAdrza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijJAM dRDham AlambAmahai |

XV asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhairduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH |

XVI ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yamaH |

V

I yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAJca dAna niyujyate |

II sa cAjJAnAM bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavituM zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi dau-rbbalyaveSTito bhavati |

III etasmAt kAraNacca yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavyaM |

IV sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAhUyate tenaiva gRhyate |

V evamprakAreNa khrISTo'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madiyatanayo'si

tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa
eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn |

^{VI} tadvad anyagIte'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISedakaH
zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |

^{VII} sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca
mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH
punarvinatiM prarthanaJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM za-
GkAto rakSAM prApya ca

^{VIII} yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjJA-
grahaNam azikSata |

^{IX} itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjJAgriAhiNAM sarvveSAM
anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo 'bhavat |

^X tasmAt sa malkISedakaH zreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka
IzvareNAkhyAtaH |

^{XI} tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu
tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH |

^{XII} yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zik-
SakA bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyANAM ya
prathama varNamALA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM
punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu
dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayojanam Aste |

^{XIII} yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye
tatparo nAsti |

^{XIV} kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM cetAMsi vyavahAreNa
zikSitAni tAdRzANAM siddhalokANAM kaThoradravyeSu
prayojanamasti |

VI

^I vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam
Izvare vizvAso majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM
mRtalokANAm utthANam

^{II} anantakAlasthAyivicArAjJA caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM
na sthApayantaH khrISTaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM
pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasara bhavama |

^{III} IzvarasyAnumatya ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate |

^{IV} ya ekakRtvo dIptimaya bhUtvA svarglyavararasam
AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAta

^V Izvarasya suvAkyam bhAvikalasya zaktijcAsvaditavan-
tazca te bhraSTvA yadi

^{VI} svamanobhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruze ghnanti la-
jjAspadaM kurvvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punas-
tAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti |

^{VII} yato ya bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM
pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyut-
pAdayati sa IzvarAd AziSaM prApta |

VIII kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSan utpAdayati
sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati |

IX he priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam etAdRzaM vAkyam
bhASamahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANap-
athasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH |

X yato yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri
kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne prakAzitaM prema zrama-
Jca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakArI na bhavati |

XI aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUra-
NArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAzayedityaham
icchAmi |

XII ataH zithilA na bhavata kintu ye vizvAsena
sahiSNutayA ca pratijJanAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtasteSAM
anugAmino bhavata |

XIII Izvaro yadA ibrAhIme pratyajAnAt tada zreSThasya
kasyApyaparasya nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato
hetoH svanAmna zapathaM kRtvA tenoktaM yathA,

XIV "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM
varddhayiSyAmi ca |"

XV anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH
pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn |

XVI atha mAnavAH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmna zapante,
zapathazca pramANArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bha-
vati |

XVII ityasmin IzvaraH pratijJAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH
svIyamantraNAyA amoghatAM bAhulyato darzayitumic-
chan zapathena svapratijJAM sthirIkRtavAn |

XVIII ataeva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAd-
hyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena sammukhastharak-
Sasthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRDhA
sAntvana jAyate |

XIX sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro
bhUtvA vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA |

XX tatraivAsmAkam agrasaro yIzuH pravizya
malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat |

VII

I zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyiezvarasya yAjakazca
san yo nRpatInAM mArANAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAk-
SAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,

II yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dat-
tavAn sa malkISedak svanAmno'rthena prathamato dhar-
mmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjo bha-
vati |

III aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati |

IV ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThi-tadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad Alocayata |

V yAjakatvaprApta leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH |

VI kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApi-brAhImo dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijJAnAm adhikAri-Nam AziSaM gaditavAMzca |

VII aparaM yaH zreyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItya-tra ko'pi sandeho nAsti |

VIII aparam idAnIM ye dazamAMzaM gRhIanti te mR-tyoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH |

IX aparaM dazamAMzagraHI levirapIbrAhImdvArA daza-mAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM zakyate |

X yato yadA malkISedak tasya pitaraM sAkSat kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt |

XI aparaM yasya sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavan-tastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyez-vareNa malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?

XII yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate |

XIII aparaJca tad vAKyaM yasyoddezyaM so'pareNa vaMzena saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma na kRtavAn |

XIV vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvamZe'smAkaM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM |

XV tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramaNamidaM yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenode-tavyaM,

XVI yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktya bhavati |

XVII yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

XVIII anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalAtAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamithetostasya lopo bhavati |

XIX yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzI zreSThapatryAZa saMsthApyate |

XX aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH |

XXI yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,

XXII "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate | tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH |"

XXIII te ca bahavo yAjaka abhavan yataste mRtyuna nityasthAyitvat nivAritAH,

XXIV kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM |

XXV tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati |

XXVI aparam asmAkaM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnAH svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt |

XXVII aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM |

XXVIII yato vyavasthayA ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbhalyayukta mAnavaH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eva |

VIII

I kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTAvAn

II yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvreNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati |

III yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInAJca dAne niyujiyate, ato hetoretasyApi kiJcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM |

IV kiJca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni datyetaAdRza yAjaka vidyante |

V te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyayA ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyate

satIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvaya kriyantAM |"

^{VI} kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapatijJAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat |

^{VII} sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat |

^{VIII} kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti |

^{IX} paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamanusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM |

^X kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama lokA bhaviSyanti |

^{XI} aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teSAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaraJca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti |

^{XII} yato heterahaM teSam adharmmAn kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi |"

^{XIII} anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat |

IX

^I sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyaA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnena ca viziSTa AsIt |

^{II} yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSo bhojanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zreNI cAsIt |

^{III} tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt,

^{IV} tatra ca suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamamaJjUSA cAsIt tanmadhye mAn-nAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritandaNDastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

V tadupari ca karuNASane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH |

VI eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjaka IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti |

VII kintu dvitIyaM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajJAnakRtapApAnAJca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate |

VIII ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jJApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavit-rasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati |

IX tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasad-dhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH

X kevalaM khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikar-Itibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti |

XI aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa up-asthAyAhanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThena siddhena ca dUSyeNa gatVA

XII chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn |

XIII vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH prak-SepeNa ca yadyazucilokAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyante,

XIV tarhi kiM manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevezvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarez-varasya sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmabhyo na pavitrIkAriSyante?

XV sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAb-hiprAyo'yaM yat prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhyo mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalokA anantakAlIyasam-padaH pratijjAphalaM labheran |

XVI yatra niyamo bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM |

XVII yato hatena balina niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamo ni-rarthakastiSThati |

XVIII tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH |

XIX phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva AjJAH kathayitVA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomna

eSovatRNena ca sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca prakSipyA babhASE,
 XX yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhirametat|

XXI tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn|

XXII aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvANi rudhireNa pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca|

XXIII aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAT svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe□ rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM|

XXIV yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAnta-rUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH|

XXV yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazoNita-mAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTena punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH,

XXVI karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahu-vAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze|

XXVII aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNaM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti,

XXVIII tadvat khrISTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSante teSAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

X

I vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM dIya-mAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNagatalokAn sid-dhAn karttuM kadapi na zaknoti|

II yadyazakSyat tarhi teSAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH pavitrIb-hUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat|

III kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate|

IV yato vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamo-canaM na sambhavati|

V etatkAraNAt khrISTena jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me nirmmitast-vayA|

VI na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rvA pratuSyasi|

VII avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me vidyate likhitA kathA| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate|"

VIII ityasmin prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnajcopacArakaM, nemAni vAJchasi tvaM hi na caiteSu pratuSyasIti|

IX tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazya mano'bhilASaM te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvitIyam etad vAKyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati|

X tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukurISTasyaikakRt-vaH svazarIrotsargAt pavitrIkRtA abhavAma|

XI aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSthati|

XII kintvasau pApanAzakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya

XIII yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapITHaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSthati|

XIV yata ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamanAn lokAn sAdhitavan|

XV etasmin pavitra AtmApymasAkaM pakSe pramanAyati

XVI "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktaM paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca,

XVII aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|"

XVIII kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati|

XIX ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati,

XX yataH so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavan,

XXI aparaJcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko mahAyajako'smAkamasti|

XXII ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaranai rdRDhavisvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcala dhArayitavyA|

XXIII yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH |

XXIV aparaM premni satkriyAsu caikaikasyotsAhavRddh-
yartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM |

XXV aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH
sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam
upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM
nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate |

XXVI satyamatasya jJAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM svaM-
cchaya pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte 'nyat
kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate

XXVII kintu vicArasya bhayAnakaA pratIkSA ripunAza-
kAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyate |

XXVIII yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa
dayAM vina dvayostisRNaM vA sAkSiNaM pramaNena
hanyate,

XXIX tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya pu-
tram avajAnAti yena ca pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya
rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam
apamanyate ca, sa kiyannmahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo
bhaviSyati?

XXX yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya
matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA
vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathi-
tavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH |

XXXI amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAb-
hayAnakaM |

XXXII he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM
yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sa-
hamAna ekato nindAklezaiH kautukIkRta bhavata,

XXXIII anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino 'bhavata |

XXXIV yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino
'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttama nityA ca sampattiH svarge
vidyata iti jJAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asa-
hadhvaJca |

XXXV ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM
na parityajata |

XXXVI yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitvA prati-
jJayaH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rd-
hairyyAvalambanaM kartavyaM |

XXXVII yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati
na ca vilambiSyate |

XXXVIII "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi
nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati |"

XXXIX kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na
kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe |

XI

I vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati |

II tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH |

III aparam Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe |

IV vizvAsena hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavan tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate |

V vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn |

VI kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rocituM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyaH puraskaraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNagatai rvizvasitavyaM |

VII aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiSTaH san noho vizvAsena bhItva svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSAN darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca |

VIII vizvAsenebrahIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItva yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt |

IX vizvAsena sa pratijJate deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijJayAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat |

X yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKSata |

XI aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhAdhAraNaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijJakAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata |

XII tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA loka utpedire |

XIII ete sarvve pratijJayAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dURAt tAni nirIkSya vanditva ca, pRthivyAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyajuH |

XIV ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate |

XV te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyant tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta |

XVI kintu te sarvvotkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte na-garamekaM saMsthApitavAn |

XVII aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAYAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAse-neshAkam utsasarja,

XVIII vastuta ishAki tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg ya-madhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijAprAptaH sa utsasarja |

XIX yata Izvaro mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhE |

XX aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhA-viviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau |

XXI aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca |

XXII aparaM yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyel-vaMzIyAnAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAstHIni cAdhi samAdideza |

XXIII navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt trA□n mAsAn sva-pitRbhyAm agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAJAJca na zaGkitavantau |

XXIV aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGgIcakAra |

XXV yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogaM vavre |

XXVI tathA misaradezIyanidhibhyaH khrISTAnimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattIM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata |

XXVII aparaM sa vizvAsena rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItvA mis-aradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdrzyaM vIkSamANeneva dhairyam Alambi |

XXVIII aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalokAn na spRzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyabal-icchedanaM rudhirasecanaJcAnuSThitAvAn |

XXIX aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jag-muH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyesu mamajjuH |

XXX aparaJca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat nipapAta |

XXXI vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anu-grHyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza |

XXXII adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati |

XXXIII vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazIkRtavanto dharmmakarm-mANi sAdhitavantaH pratijJAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto

XXXIV vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM prAptavanto daurbbalye sabalIkRtA yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni davayitavantazca |

XXXV yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire□, apare ca zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzayA rakSam agrRhItva tADanena mRtavantaH |

XXXVI apare tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH |

XXXVII bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAH khaGgadhArai rvA vyApAdi-tAH | te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH piDitA duHkhArttAzcaBhrAmyan |

XXXVIII saMsAro yeSAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvateSu gahvareSu prthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan |

XXXIX etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijJayaH phalaM na prApi |

XL yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhaveyustathaivez-vareNAsmAkaM kRte zreSThataraM kimapi nirdidize |

XII

I ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApaJca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma |

II yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vlkSamahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca |

III yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha |

IV yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyaya-paryyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta |

V tathA ca putran pratiIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya | tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana |

VI parezaH priyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat | yantu putraM sa gRhIAti tameva praharatyapi |"

VII yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva
yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai
zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

VIII sarvve yasyAH zAsteraMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuS-
mAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraJA
Adhve |

IX aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zA-
stikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya At-
manAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya
na jIviSyAmaH?

X te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM
kRtavantaH kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya
aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti |

XI zAstizca varrtamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika
kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante
tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti |

XII ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca
sabalAni kurudhvaM |

XIII yathA ca durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyeta
svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM
nirmmAta |

XIV aparajca sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yacca vina
paramezvarasya darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitrat-
vaM ceSTadhvaM |

XV yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca
tiktatAya mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena
ca bahavo'pavitra na bhaveyuH,

XVI yathA ca kazcit lampaTo vA ekakRtva
AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikreta ya eSaustadvad
adharmmAcArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata |

XVII yataH sa eSauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum
icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena
matyantaram prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na lebhe |

XVIII aparajca sprZyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH
kRSNAvarNo meghe 'ndhakAro jhaJbhza tUrIvAdyaM
vAkyAnAM zabdazca naiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH |

XIX taM zabdaM zrutva zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM
yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH |

XX yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharam sprZati tarhi sa
pASANAghAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknu-
van |

XXI tacca darzanam evaM bhayanakaM yat mUsasoktaM
bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti |

XXII kintu sIyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svar-
gasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH

XXIII svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmikAnAm AtmAno

XXIV nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM prokSaNasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH |

XXV sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajJAtastai ryadi rakSAnAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApSyate?

XXVI tada tasya ravAt pRthivI kampita kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijJAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi |"

XXVII sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati |

XXVIII ataeva nizcalarAjjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhayaJca tuStiJanakarUpeNezvaraM sevituM zaknuyAma |

XXIX yato'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH |

XIII

I bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu| atithiseva yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM

II yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan |

III bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkхинazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM |

IV vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadIyazyaya ca zuciH kintu vezyAgAminaH pAradArikAzcezvareNa daNDayiSyante |

V yUyam AcAre nirlobhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi |"

VI ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati | |"

VII yuSmAkaM ye nAyaka yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyam kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM AcArasya pariNAmam Alocyaya yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM |

VIII yIzuH khrISTaH zvo'dya sada ca sa evAste |

IX yUyAM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM

kSemaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH | yatastadAcAriNastai
rnpakRtAH |

X ye daSyasya sevAM kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhо-
janasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam Aste |

XI yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyA-
jakena mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teSAM
zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyante |

XII tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavit-
rIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhukta-
vAn |

XIII ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH
zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM |

XIV yato 'trAsmAkaM sthAyI nagaram na vidyate kintu
bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyate |

XV ataeva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo bali-
rarthatastasya nAmAGgIkurvvatAm oSthAdharANAM pha-
lam IzvarAya dAtavyaM |

XVI aparajca paropakAro dAnaJca yuSmAbhi rna vis-
maryyatAM yatastadRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate |

XVII yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjJagrAhiNo vazyAzca bha-
vata yato yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA loka iva te
yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, ataste yathA
sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvara atra yatadhvaM
yatasteSAM Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iTajanako na bhavet |

XVIII aparajca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta
yato vayam uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM
karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH |

XIX vizeSato'haM yathA tvaraya yuSmabhyaM puna rdIye
tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye |

XX anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn
meSapAlako yena mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa
zAntidAyaka Izvaro

XXI nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi
yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTi-
janakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzunA khrISTena
sAdhayatu | tasmai mahima sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amen |

XXII he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM yUyam idam
upadezavAkyaM sahadhvaM yato'haM saMkSepeNa
yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

XXIII asmAkaM bhrAta tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta,
sa ca yadi tvaraya samAgacchati tarhi tena sArddhaMm
ahaM yuSmAn sAkSat kariSyAmi |

XXIV yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakan pavitralokAMzca na-
maskuruta | aparam itAliyAdezIyAnAM namaskAraM jJAsy-
atha |

XXV anugraho yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt|
Amen|

yAkUbaH patraM

^I Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNibhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati |

^{II} he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahavidhaparIkSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM |

^{III} yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha |

^{IV} tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati |

^V yuSmAkaM kasyApi jJAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcataM tatastasmai dAyisyate |

^{VI} kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vizvAsena yAcataM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataragasya sadRzo bhavati |

^{VII} tAdRzo mAnavaH prabhoH kiJcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM |

^{VIII} dvimana lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo bhavati |

^{IX} yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatyA zlAghatAM |

^X yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSyaM gamiSyati |

^{XI} yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAm zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mAsyati |

^{XII} yo janaH parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna svapremakAribhyaH pratijJataM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate |

^{XIII} Izvaro mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate |

^{XIV} kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati |

^{XV} tasmAt sA manovAJcha sagarbha bhUtvA duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAMA m gatva mRtyuM janayati |

^{XVI} he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata |

^{XVII} yat kiJcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarohati |

XVIII tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat
prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa
svecchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa |

XIX ataeva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko
janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe'pi dhIro
bhavatu |

XX yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAd-
hayati |

XXI ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyaM
duStatAbAhulyaJca nikSipya yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE
samarthaM ropitaM vAkyam namrabhAvena gRhIIta |

XXII aparaJca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya
zrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bha-
vata |

XXIII yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na
bhUtva kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe
svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya
sadrzaH |

XXIV AtmAkAre dRSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatk-
SaNAd vismarati |

XXV kintu yaH kazcit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm
Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtva karm-
makarttaiva san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati |

XXVI anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano vaJcayitva
svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati |

XXVII klezakAle pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAJca yad avek-
SaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad AtmarakSaNaM
tadeva piturIzvarasya sAKSat zuci rnirmmaLA ca bhaktiH |

II

I he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tejasvinaH
prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na
dhArayata |

II yato yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAGgurIyakayukte
bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre kas-
miMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe

III yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM
nirIkSya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kiJca
taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiSTha
yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti,

IV tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH ku-
vicAraka na bhavatha?

V he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye
daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena dhaninaH svapremakArib-
hyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na
varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajJayate |

^{VI} dhanavanta eva kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

^{VII} yuSmadupari parikIrtitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate?

^{VIII} kiJca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha |

^{IX} yadi ca mukhApekSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthayA cAjJalaGghina iva dUSyadhve |

^X yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveSAM aparAdhi bhavati |

^{XI} yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryya ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi |

^{XII} mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lokA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca |

^{XIII} yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati |

^{XIV} he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?

^{XV} keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahIneSu prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyaH zarIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadet,

^{XVI} yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata ceti tarhyetena kiM phalaM?

^{XVII} tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvAt mRta evAste |

^{XVIII} kiJca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama ca karmmANi vidyante, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi |

^{XIX} eka Izvaro 'stIti tvaM pratyesi | bhadraM karoSi | bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante ca |

^{XX} kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mRta evAstyetad avagantuM kim icchasi?

^{XXI} asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yajJavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH?

XXII pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahaAriNi jAte karmmaBhiH pratyayaH siddho 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

XXIII itthaJcedaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramezvare vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn |

XXIV pazyata mAnavaH karmmaBhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na caikAkinA pratyayena |

XXV tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArAGgana cArAn anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmaBhyo na sapuNyIkRtA?

XXVI ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmaHInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti |

III

I he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDO lapsyata iti jJAtvA yUyam aneke zikSakA mA bhavata |

II yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayeSu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti |

III pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khalInAn nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH |

IV pazyata ye potA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd atikSudreNa karNena vAjchitaM sthAnaM pratyyanuvarttante |

V tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAGgaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASate | pazya kIdRGmahAraNyaM dahyate 'lpena vahnina |

VI rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape | asmadaGgeSu rana tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca |

VII pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAjcakra ca |

VIII kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na zakyate sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa pUrNA ca |

IX tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH |

X ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH | he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM na karttavyaM |

XI prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktaJca toyaM nirgamayati?

XII he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSalatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti |

XIII yuSmAkaM madhye jJAnI subodhazca ka Aste? ta-sya karmmANi jJAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu |

XIV kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vi-vAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zLaghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata |

XV tAdRzaM jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca |

XVI yato hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca vidyate |

XVII kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jJAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSantam AzusandheyAM dayAdisat-phalaih paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTaJca bhavati |

XVIII zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate |

IV

I yuSmAkaM madhye samara raNazca kuta utpadyante? yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM not-padyante□?

II yUyaM vAjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM nara-hatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu kRtArtha bhavituM na za-knutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAp-tAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha |

III yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve |

IV he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati |

V yUyaM kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyAM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI ya Atma sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti?

VI tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yatha, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo bhav-vaIzvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH | |

VII ataeva yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyate |

VIII Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuS-mAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati | he pApinaH, yUyaM

svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zucIni kurudhvaM|

^{IX} yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM|

^X prabhoH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

^{XI} he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthA-pAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi|

^{XII} advitIyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo rakSituM nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi?

^{XIII} adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vANijyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta|

^{XIV} zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet kIdrK tatttu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNa-mAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH paraM|

^{XV} tadanuktva yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhoric-chAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti|

^{XVI} kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM kutsitameva|

^{XVII} ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|

V

^I he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhi-rAgamiSyatklezahetoH krandyatAM vilapyatAJca|

^{II} yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktaH sucelakAH|

^{III} kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasreSu yuSmAbhiH saJcitaM dhanaM|

^{IV} pazyata yaiH kRSIvalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chin-nAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH senApateH paramezvarasya karNakuharam praviSTaH|

^V yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhogaM kAmukataJcAritavan-taH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpita-vantazca|

VI aparajca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAjJA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn |

VII he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyamAlambadhvaM | pazyata kRSivalo bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANo yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTijalaM na prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate |

VIII yUyamapi dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat |

IX he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayita dvArasamIpe tiSThati |

X he mama bhrAtaraH, ye bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhornAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya ca dRSTantAn jAnIta |

XI pazyata dhairyayILA asmAbhi rdhanya ucyante | AyUbo dhairyayAM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhoH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti |

XII he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gRhItva yuSmAbhiH ko'pi zatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyAM yatheS-TaM bhavatu |

XIII yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu | kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu |

XIV yuSmAkaM kazcit piDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho rnAmna taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu |

XV tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogi rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate |

XVI yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati |

XVII ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tena deze sArddhavat-saratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva |

XVIII pazcAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIIt pRthivi ca svaphalAni prArohayat |

XIX he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamAd bhraSTe yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati

XX tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApA-nyAvariSyati ceti jAnAtu |

1 pitarasya patraM

I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH

II piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena yIzukhrISTasyAjJagrahaNaya zoNitaprokSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyena zAntiranugrahaZca bhUyAstAM|

III asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAto mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyothAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato

IV 'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcIta tiSthati,

V yUyaJcezvarasya zaktitaH zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrA-NArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve|

VI tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayoJanahetoH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve|

VII yato vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvara-suvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca योग्या prAp-tavyA|

VIII yUyaM taM khrISTam adrSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi tasmin vizvasanto 'nirv-vacanIyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha,

IX svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve ca|

X yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya Iz-varIyavAkyam kathitavantaste bhaviSyadvAdinastasya par-itrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnaJca kRtavantaH|

XI vizeSatasteSAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTE varttiSyamANani duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvaJca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kIdRzo vA samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH|

XII tatastai rviSayaiste yanna svAn kintvasmAn up-akurvvantyetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn

viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaS-
anti te viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAt-
manaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRb-
hiH prAkAzyanta |

^{XIII} ataeva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabud-
dhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye yuSmAsu vart-
tiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta |

^{XIV} aparaM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kut-
sitAbhilASANAM योग्याम AcARAм na kurvvanto
yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti

^{XV} yUyamapyAjJAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcAre
tAdRk pavitra bhavata |

^{XVI} yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAda-
haM pavitraH |

^{XVII} aparaJca yo vinApakSapAtam ekaikamAnuSasya kar-
mmanusArAd vicARAм karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta
AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlo yuSmAbhi rbhItya
yApyatAM |

^{XVIII} yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpya-
suarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prApya

^{XIX} niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya
bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha |

^{XX} sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH
kintu caramadineSu yuSmadartHaM prakAzito 'bhavat |

^{XXI} yatastenaiva mRtagANat tasyotthApayitari tasmai gau-
ravadAtari cezvare vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkAM
vizvAsaH pratyAZa cAste |

^{XXII} yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjJAgrahaNadvArA
niSkapaTaya bhrAtRpremne pAvitamanaso bhUtva
nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema
kuruta |

^{XXIII} yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvak-
SayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyina
vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavantaH |

^{XXIV} sarvvaprANI tRNaistulyastattejastRNapuSpavat | tR-
Nani parizuSyati puSpANi nipatanti ca |

^{XXV} kintu vAkyaM parezasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThate |
tadeva ca vAkyaM susaMvAdena yuSmAkAM antike
prakAzitaM |

II

^I sarvvAn dveSAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH
samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya

^{II} yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM nava-
jAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM |

III yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prApta-
vantaH |

IV aparaM mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucita-
sya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH san-
nidhim AgatA

V yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAnA Atmikamandi-
raM khrISTena yIzuna cezvaratoSakANAM AtmikabalInAM
dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha |

VI yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazya pASANA eko
'sti sIyoni sthApito mayA | mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa
vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn | yo jano vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM
na gamiSyati |

VII vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva samIpe sa mUlyavAn
bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajJAtaH sa
pASANAH koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtva bAdhAjanakaH
pASANAH skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH |

VIII te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti skhalane ca niyuk-
tAH santi |

IX kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt svakIyAz-
caryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN prakAzayitum
abhirucito vaMzo rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitra
jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtaH |

X pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya praja nAbhavata kintvidAnIm
Izvarasya praja Adhve | pUrvvam ananukampita abhavata
kintvidAnIm anukampita Adhve |

XI he priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca loka
iva manasaH prAtikUlyena yodhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhi-
lasebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye |

XII devapUjakAnAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam
uttamo bhavatu yathA te yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriLokAniva
puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine svacakSurgoc-
arIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazamsAM kuryyuH |

XIII tato heto ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAn-
avasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata vizeSato
bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH,

XIV dezAdhyakSANAJca yataste duSkarmmakAriNAM
daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazamsArthaJca
tena preritaH |

XV itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAM ajJAnatvaM
yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyate tad
IzvarasyAbhimataM |

XVI yUyaM svAdhIna ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA veSas-
varUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIz-
varasya dAsa iva |

XVII sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge prIyadhvam
IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM|

XXVIII he dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM
vazyA bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca nahi
kintvanRjUnAmapi|

XXIX yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat
klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM|

XX pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capeTAgHAtasahanena
kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad
duHkhasahanaM tadevezvarasya priyaM|

XXI tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi yuS-
mannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padaci-
hnai rvrajeta tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzitavAn|

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadane kApi
chalasya katha nAsIt|

XXIII nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM
sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH
samIpe svaM samarpitavAn|

XXIV vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jI-
vAmastadarthaM sa svazarIreNAsmAkaM pApAni kruza
UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svastha abhavata|

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAd-
hvaM kintvadhunA yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyak-
Sasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

III

I he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazyA bhavata
tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi

II te vinAvAkyam yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM
pratyakSeNa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM
zakSyante|

III aparaM kezaracanayA svarNAlaGkAradhAraNona par-
icchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bha-
vatu,

IV kintvIzvarasya sAkSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAk-
Sayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva|

V yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrawastriya Izvare pratyAZA-
makurvvan tA api tAdRzImeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijas-
vAminAM vazyA abhavan|

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazyA satI taM patimAkhyAta-
vatI yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca
bhIta na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve|

VII he puruSAH, yUyaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva
yoSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sa-
habhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced
yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdha janiSyate|

VIII vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata |

IX aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUyam AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha |

X aparaJca, jIvane prIyamANo yaH sudinAni didRkSate | pApAt jihvAM mRSaVakyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet |

XI sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret | mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu |

XII locane paramezasyonmIite dhArmmikAn prati | prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchotre sugame sadA | krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate |

XIII aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate?

XIV yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha | teSAM AzaGkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA |

XV manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIzvaraM | aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajJA bhavata |

XVI ye ca khrISTadharmme yuSmAkam sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAMiva yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjita bhaveyustadartHaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu |

XVII IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH |

XVIII yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo 'pyekakRtvaH pApAnAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat |

XIX tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM ghoSitavAn |

XX purA nohasya samaye yAvat poto niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNuta yadA vyalambata tada te'nAjJagrAhiNo'bhavan | tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prANinastoyam uttIrNAH |

XXI tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttAryati,

XXII yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya dakSiNe vidyate
svargIyadUtAH zAsakA balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abha-
van |

IV

I asmAkaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daN-
DaM bhuktavAn ato hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM
bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

II itibhAvena yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvaziS-
TaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM
nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata |

III AyuSo yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi
ryad devapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAb-
hilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhadevapU-
jAcaraNaJcAkAri tena bAhulyaM |

IV yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvAnAzapaGke majjituM na
dhAvatha, ityanenAzcaryyaM vijjaya te yuSmAn nindanti |

V kintu yo jIvatAM mRtAnAJca vicAraM karttum udy-
ato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyate |

VI yato heto rye mRtAsteSAM yat mAnavoddezyaH
zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam AtmikajIvanaM bha-
vat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAz-
ito'bhavat |

VII sarvveSAM antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM sub-
uddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata |

VIII vizeSataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH,
pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate |

IX kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta |

X yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR,
itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottama
bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata |

XI yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathay-
atu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdi-
vopakarotu | sarvvaviSaye yIzukhrISTenezvarasya gau-
ravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca
sarvvadA bhUyAt | Amena |

XII he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApo
yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAz-
caryyaM jAnIta,

XIII kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata
tena tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhav-
iSyatha |

XIV yadi khrISTasya nAmahetuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka Izvarasy-AtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuSmanmadhye prazaMsyate |

XV kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hanta vA cairo vA duSkarm-makRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNDaM na bhUGk-tAM |

XVI yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNDaM bhUGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu |

XVII yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi cAsmatsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdA-grAhiNAM zeSadaza kA bhaviSyati?

XVIII dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate | tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate |

XIX ata IzvarecchAto ye duHkhaM bhUjjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM |

V

I khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratA-pasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi |

II yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena kintvicchukamanasa |

III aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata |

IV tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnaM gau-ravakirITaM lapsyadhve |

V he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM vazya bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSita bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatiZvaraH | kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIy-ate varaH |

VI ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSMAn uccIkariSyati |

VII yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSMAn prati cintayati |

VIII yUyaM prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate,

IX ato vizvAse susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtrSvapi tAdRzAH kleza varttanta iti jAnIta |

^X kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khrISTena
yIzunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUta-
vAn sa sarvvAnugrahIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn
sthiraAn sabalaAn nizcalaMzca karotu |

^{XI} tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad
bhUyAt | Amen |

^{XII} yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA
bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vini-
tavAn yUyaJca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo
'nugraha iti pramaNaM dattavAn |

^{XIII} yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucita yA samiti rbAbili vidyate
sA mama putro mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati |

^{XIV} yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta |
yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rb-
hUyAt | Amen |

2 pitarasya patraM

I ye jana asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati |

II IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzozca tatvajJanena yuS-mAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM |

III jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktyarthaJca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAri-NastattvajJanadvArA tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavati |

IV tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyaM tAdRza bahumUlyA mahApratijJA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamULAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha |

V tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jJAnaM

VI jJAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim

VII Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca prema yuGkta |

VIII etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante□ varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajJANE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayisyanti |

IX kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca |

X tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayordRDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha |

XI yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayisyadhve |

XII yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne satyamate susthira bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi |

XIII yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye |

XIV yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyametat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi |

XV mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSye |

XVI yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyu-pAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtvA bhASitavantaH |

XVII yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAJca prApta-vAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin mama paramasantoSaH |

XVIII svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArd-dhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi |

XIX aparam asmatsamIpe dRDhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyam vidyate yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayaJca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyam sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha |

XX zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jJayatAM |

XXI yato bhaviSyadvAkyam purA mAnuSANAM icchAto notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokaH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo vAkyam abhASanta |

II

I paraM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSaka upasthAsyanti, te sveSAM kretAraM prabhum anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM sveSu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti |

II tato 'nekeSu teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati |

III aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto lAbhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM purAtanadaNDAjJA na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti |

IV IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn |

V purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM nohaM rakSitavAn |

VI sidomam amora cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn;

VII kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTATmabhiH klistam dhArmmikaM loTAM rakSitavAn |

VIII sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svIyadRSTizrotragocarebhyasteSAM adharmmAcArebhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn |

IX prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati,

X vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati |) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca |

XI aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItiyena nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH |

XII kintu ye buddhiehInAH prakRta jantavo dharttavayatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadrZA ime yanna budhyante tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca |

XIII te divA prakRSTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti |

XIV teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINI pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH santi ca |

XV te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyora-putrasya biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan | sa biliyamo 'pyadharmmAt prApye pAritoSike'prIyata,

XVI kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhavisiyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata |

XVII ime nirjalAni prasravaNAni pracaNDavAyuna cAlita meghAzca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'sti |

XVIII ye ca jana bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAs-tAn ime 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti |

XIX tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijJaya svayaM vinAzyatAya dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH |

XX trAtuH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya jJanena saMsArasya malebhya uddhRta ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjIyante teSAM prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza kutsita bhavati |

XXI teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya jJanAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt jJanaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM |

XXII kintu yeyaM satya dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavati, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate

punaH punaH | luThituM karddame tadvat kSAlitazcaiva
zUkaraH | |

III

I he priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRb-
hiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunaA preritAnAm
asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smAraitvA

II yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvi-
tIyam idaM patraM likhAmi |

III prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jJayatAM yat zeSe kale
svecchAcAriNo nindaka upasthaya

IV vadiSyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratijJA kutra? yataH
pitRlokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANi sRSTer-
ArambhakAle yathA tathaiAvatiSThante |

V pUrvvam Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd ut-
panna jale santiSThamAna ca pRthivyavidyataitad anic-
chukatAtaste na jAnAnti,

VI tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro jalenAplAvito vinAzaM gataH |

VII kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale tenaiva
vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAna-
vAnAM vinAzaJca yAvad rakSyate |

VIII he priyatamaH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam anavagata
ma bhavata yat prabhoH sAKSad dinamekaM varSasahas-
ravad varSasahasraJca dinaikavat |

IX kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA prabhuH
svapratijJayAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna
vinazyet sarvvam eva manaHparAvarttanaM gaccheyu-
rityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti |

X kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam AgamiSyati
tasmin mahAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavas-
tUni ca tApena galiSyante pRthivi tanmadhyasthitAni kar-
mANi ca dhakSyante |

XI ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAza-
maNDalaM dAhena vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena
galiSyante

XII tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAGk-
SamANAizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmacArezvarabhaktibhyAM
kIdRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM?

XIII tathApi vayaM tasya pratijJanusAreNa dharmmasya
vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanam bhU-
maNDalaJca pratIkSamahe |

XIV ataeva he priyatamaH, tAni pratIkSamANA
yUyaM niSkalaGka aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzri-
tAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM |

XV asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANA-
janikAM manyadhvaM | asmAkaM priyabhrAtre paulaya

yat jJAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati tadevAlikhat |

^{XVI} svakIyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati | teSu patreSu katipayANI durUhyANI vAkyANI vidyante ye ca lokA ajJAnAzcaJcalAzca te nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti |

^{XVII} tasmAd he priyatamaH, yUyaM pUrvvaM budhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrotasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata |

^{XVIII} kintvasmAkAM prabhostrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jJAnE ca varddhadhvaM | tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt | Amen |

1 yohanaH patraM

^I Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTavanto yaJca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH sprSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jJApayAmaH |

^{II} sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH |

^{III} asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jJApate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati | asmAkaJca sahAMzitvaM pitra tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati |

^{IV} aparaJca yuSmAkam Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH |

^V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutva yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam | Izvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti |

^{VI} vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditva yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH |

^{VII} kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati |

^{VIII} vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vaJcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmAkaM antare na vidyate |

^{IX} yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati |

^X vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyaJcAsmAkaM antare na vidyate |

II

^I he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante | yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkaM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khriSTo vidyate |

^{II} sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittam |

^{III} vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjJApAlanenAvagacchamaH |

IV ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdI satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate |

V yaH kazcit tasya vAkyAM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH |

VI ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so 'pi tAdRg Acaret |

VII he priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanaM AjJAM likhAmi | Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sa purAtanAjJA |

VIII punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotizedAnIM prakAzate;

IX ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'dyApi tamisre varttate |

X svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighna-janakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate |

XI kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveSTi sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti |

XII he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAp-tavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi |

XIII he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he yuvAnaH yUyaM pA-patmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi | he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

XIV he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn | he yuvAnaH, yUyaM bal-avanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyajca yuSmadantare vartate pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn |

XV yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayeSu ca mA prIyad-hvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati |

XVI yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikab-hAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garv-vazca sarvvametad pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva |

XVII saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya Iz-varasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati |

XVIII he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM, aparaM khrIS-TariNopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImaH |

XIX te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviSyAn tarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadIyA na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt |

XX yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANi jAnItha |

XXI yUyAM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyAM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyanRtavAkyaM notpadyate tatkAraNadeva |

XXII yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo nAGgIkaroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdI bhavet? sa eva khriSTARi ryaH pitaram putrajca nAGgIkaroti |

XXIII yaH kazcit putram nAGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati |

XXIV Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha |

XXV sa ca pratijJayAsmabhyaM yat pratijJAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM |

XXVI ye janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn |

XXVII aparam yUyAM tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha |

XXVIII ataeva he priyabAlaka yUyAM tatra tiSThata, tatha sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tadA vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sAKSanna trapiSyAmahe |

XXIX sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyAM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta |

III

I pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti |

II he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAna Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRZA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate |

III tasmin eSA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti |

IV yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM |

V aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApaJca tasmin na vidyate |

VI yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn |

VII he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti |

VIII yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAto yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata |

IX yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH |

X ityanenezvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAna vyakta bhavanti | yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAto nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyate so 'pIzvarAt jAto nahi |

XI yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |

XII pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM | sa kasmAt karaNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmaNi duSTANI tadbhrAtuzca karmmaNi dharmmaNyAsan iti karaNAt |

XIII he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM |

XIV vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH | bhrAtari yo na prIyate sa mRtyau tiSThati |

XV yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi saM naraghAtI kiJcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyaM jAnItha |

XVI asmAkaM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH |

XVII sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM diNaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet?

XVIII he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva |

XIX etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImas-
tasya sAkSat svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca |

XX yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati
tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca |

XXI he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn
na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSat pratibhAnvita
bhavamaH |

XXII yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato
vayaM tasyAjJAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSat tuSTijanakam
AcAraM kurmmazca |

XXIII aparaM tasyeyamAjJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrIS-
Tasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM
prema kurmmaH |

XXIV yazca tasyAjJAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin
so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt
so 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH |

IV

I he priyatamaH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita
kintu te IzvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato
bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam Agatavan-
taH |

II IzvarIyo ya Atma sa yuSmAbhiraNena paricIyatAM,
yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid
AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH |

III kintu yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad
yena kenacid AtmanA nAGgIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu
khrISTArerAtma, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM,
sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate |

IV he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca
yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadad-
hiSThAnakArI mahAn |

V te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saM-
sArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIAti |

VI vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti
so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yazcezvarAt jAto nahi
so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM
bhrAmakAtmAnaJca paricinumaH |

VII he priyatamaH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma,
yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema
karoti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM veti ca |

VIII yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata
IzvaraH premasvarUpaH |

^{IX} asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputre-
NAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM
putraM jaganmadhyaM preSitavAn |

^X vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa
yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM
svaputraM preSitavAMzccetyatra prema santiSThate |

^{XI} he priyatamaH, asmAsu yadIzvareNaitAdRzaM prema
kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyuci-
taM |

^{XII} IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAb-
hiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye
tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate |

^{XIII} asmabhyaM tena svakIyatmanom'zo datta ityanena
vayaM yat tasmin tiSThamaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti
jAnImaH |

^{XIV} pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM
dRSTvA pramANayamaH |

^{XV} yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGgIkriyate tasmin Iz-
varastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati |

^{XVI} asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jJAta-
vantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca | IzvaraH premasvarU-
paH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcez-
varastiSThati |

^{XVII} sa yAdRzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdRza
bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine 'smAbhi ryA pratibha labhy-
ate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH |

^{XVIII} premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema
bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH
premnI siddho na jAtaH |

^{XIX} asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM
tasmin prIyamahe |

^{XX} Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM
dveSTi so 'nRtavAdi | sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari
yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM
tasmin prema karttuM zaknuyat?

^{XXI} ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm
iyam AjJA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdha |

V

^I yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt
jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyate sa tasmAt jAte
jane 'pi prIyate |

^{II} vayam Izvarasya santAneSu prIyamahe tad anena
jAnImo yad Izvare prIyamahe tasyAjJAH pAlayAmazca |

III yata Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjJApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjJAzca kaThorA na bhavanti |

IV yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kiJ-cAsmAkaM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkaM saMsArarayijayaH |

V yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vinA ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

VI so'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH |

VII yato hetoH svarge pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAkSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti |

VIII tathA prthivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhiraJca trINyetAni sAkSyam dadAti teSAM trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca |

IX manavAnAM sAkSyam yadyasmAbhi rgrHyate tarhIz-varasya sAkSyam tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvoreNa dattaM sAkSyamidaM |

X Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAkSyam dhArayati; Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyam dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti |

XI tacca sAkSyamidaM yad Izvaro 'smabhyam anantajI- vanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate |

XII yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati |

XIII Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhi- tAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprApta iti jAnIyAta tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca |

XIV tasyAntike 'smAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkaM vAkyam zRNoti |

XV sa cAsmAkaM yat kiJcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH |

XVI kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenez- varastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pA- paM yena nAkAritasmai | kintu mRtyujanakam ekaM pA- pam Aste tadadhi tena prArthana kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi |

XVII sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi |

XVIII ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIz- varAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na sprZatIti vayaM jAnImaH |

^{XIX} vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAt-
mano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH |

^{XX} aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayaJca yayA ta-
sya satyamayasya jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam
asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthatas-
tasya putre yIzukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya
Izvaro 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti |

^{XXI} he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rak-
Sata | Amen |

2 yohanaH patraM

^I he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prA-
cIno'haM patraM likhAmi |

^{II} satyamataD yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama
nahi kintu satyamatajJAnAM sarvveSAmeva | yataH
satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu
sthAsyati |

^{III} piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhrISTAcCa
prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatApremabhyAM
sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu |

^{IV} vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa
tava kecid AtmajAH satyamatam Acarantyetasya pra-
maNAnaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn |

^V sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na
likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjJAM likhan tvAm idaM
vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM |

^{VI} aparaM premaitena prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA
Acarema | Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zruta seyam AjJA sA ca
yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA |

^{VII} yato bahavaH pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo
narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etat nAGgIkurvanti sa eva prava-
JcakaH khrISTArizcAsti |

^{VIII} asmAkAM zramo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu
sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM
svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH |

^{IX} yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAYAM
na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijJAYAM
yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati |

^X yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmEnAM
nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava
maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM |

^{XI} yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit
tasmai kathyati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzi bhavati |

^{XII} yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu pa-
tramasIbhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi, yato 'smAkam
Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsami-
pamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambha-
SiSya iti pratyAZa mamAste |

^{XIII} tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM
jJApayanti | Amen |

3 yohanaH patraM

^I prAcIno 'haM satyamataD yasmin priYe taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi |

^{II} he priya, tavAtmA yADrK zubhAnvitastADrK sarvvav-iSaye tava zubhaM svAsthyaJca bhUyAt |

^{III} bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasArthatastvaM kIDrK satyamataM Acarasyetasya sAkSyE datte mama mahAnando jAtaH |

^{IV} mama santAnAH satyamataM AcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro nAsti |

^V he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSataStAn videzino bhrAtRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM |

^{VI} te ca samiteH sAkSAt tava pramnaH pramaNaM dat-tavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA satkarmma kAriSyate |

^{VII} yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyeb-hyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH |

^{VIII} tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAya bhavema tadarthametADrZA lokA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH |

^{IX} samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na gRhIAti |

^X ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi taDa tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti ye cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti |

^{XI} he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva | yaH satkarmmaAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmaAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn |

^{XII} dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizeSataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyAM dadmaH, asmAkaJca sAkSyAM satyameveti yUyaM jAnitha |

^{XIII} tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu masllekhanIbhyAM lekhituM necchAmi |

^{XIV} acireNa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAste ta-dAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahe |

^{XV} tava zAnti rbhUyAt | asmAkaM mitraNi tvAM na-maskAraM jApayanti tvamapyekaikasya nAma procya mitrebhyo namaskuru | iti |

yihUdAH patraM

^I yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTena rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati |

^{II} kRpA zAntiH prema ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu |

^{III} he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitalokeSu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam amanye |

^{IV} yasmAd etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, te 'dhArmmikaloka asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrIS-TastaM nAGgIkurvanti |

^V tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svapraJA misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsino vyanAzayat |

^{VI} ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt |

^{VII} aparaM sidomam amora tannikaTasthanagarANI caiteSAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujjate |

^{VIII} tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi svazarIrANi kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca |

^{IX} kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto mIkhaYelo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASata tAdA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM |

^X kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagacchanti tena nazyanti |

^{XI} tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmukhatvena vinazyanti ca |

XII yuSmAkaM premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtvA nirlajjaya yuSmAbhiH sArd-dhaM bhujate| te vAyubhizcalita nistoyameghA heman-takAlika niSphala dvi rmRta unmulita vRkSAH,

XIII svakIyalajjApheNodvamakah pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghoratimirabhAgni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANi ca bhavanti|

XIV AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnud-dizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH prabhuH|

XV sarvvAn prati vicArAjJAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tAdA cAdhArmmikAH sarvve jAta yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teSAM sarvveSAmeva kArANat| tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmAcAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyANAM sarvveSAmapi kArANat| paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate||

XVI te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakah svecchA-cAriNo darpavAdimukhaviziSTA labhArthaM manuSyas-tAvakAzca santi|

XVII kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTa-sya preritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

XVIII phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmAcAriNo nindaka upasthAsyantIti|

XIX ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca santi|

XX kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAM atipavitrav-izvAse nicIyamAnAH pavitreNAtmana prArthanAM kurv-anta

XXI Izvarasya premna svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAs-mAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM|

XXII aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM

XXIII kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvena kalaGkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM|

XXIV aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIy-atejasaH sAkSat nirddoSan sthApayituJca samartho

XXV yo 'smAkam advitIyastrANakartta sarvvajja Izvaras-tasya gauravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvaJcedAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen|

prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyam

I yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preSyA nija-sevakaM yohanaM jJApitavAn |

II sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn |

III etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH zrotArazca tanmadhye likhitAjJAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH |

IV yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati | yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca ye ca saptAt-mAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe □ tiSthanti

V yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM |

VI yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakan kRtvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramaz-cAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM | Amen |

VII pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMzA vilapiSyanti | satyam Amen |

VIII varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca |

IX yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitik-SANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya vAkyahetoryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsAM |

X tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSTo 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM,

XI tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca | tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadIkeyAJca preSaya |

XII tato mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dIpaVRkSA dRSTAH |

XIII teSAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhye dIrghapari-
chadaparihitaH suvarNazRGkhalena veSTitavakSazca
manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSThati,

XIV tasya ziraH kezazca zvetameSalomAnIva himavat
zretau locane vahnizikhAsame

XV caraNau vahnikuNDetAпитasupittalasadRzau ravazca
bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH |

XVI tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca
tIkSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca
svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM |

XVII taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH
svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaiSIH;
aham Adirantazca |

XVIII aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anan-
takAlaM yAvat jIvAmi | Amen | mRtyoH paralokasya ca
kuJjika mama hastagataH |

XIX ato yad bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvaya
dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM |

XX mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye ca svar-
NamayaH sapta dIpavRkSastvaya dRSTAstattAtparyyami-
daM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNa-
mayAH sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santi |

II

I iphiSasthasamite rdUtAM prati tvam idaM likha; yo
dakSiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadi-
pavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti ca tenedam
ucyate |

II tava kriyaH zramaH sahiSNuta ca mama gocaraH,
tvAM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH
svAn preritAn vadanti tvAM tAn parIkSyA mRSAbhASiNo
vijJAtavAn,

III aparaM tvAM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM
bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi
jAnAmi |

IV kiJca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava
prathamaM prema tvaya vyahIyata |

V ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya
pUrvvIyakriyaH kuru na cet tvaya manasi na parivart-
tite 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd
apasArayiSyAmi |

VI tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate yat nIkAlAyatIyalokAnAM
yAH kriya aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame |

VII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm
AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu | yo jano jayati tasma aham Iz-
varasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi |

VIII aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate,

IX tava kriyAH klezo dainyaJca mama gocarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi|

X tvayA yo yaH klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaisIH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepSyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XI yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate|

XII aparaM pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM dhArayati sa eva bhASate|

XIII tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhakterasvIkArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva ni-vasati|

XIV tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kiJcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecil janAstatra santi|

XV tathA nIkAlAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecil janA api santi tadevAham RtIye|

XVI ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvaraya tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi|

XVII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano jayati tasma ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tas- mai dAsyAmi tatra prestare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate|

XVIII aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya locane vahnizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro bhASate,

XIX tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuta ca mama gocarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi|

XX tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kiJcid vaktavyaM yato
yA ISebalnAmika yoSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate
vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zik-
Sayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvaya na nivAryate |

XXI ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn
kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhi-
laSati |

XXII pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArd-
dhaM vyabhicAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo man-
AMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleze nikSep-
syAmi

XXIII tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi |
tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI
yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA
dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAsyanti |

XXIV aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yA-
vantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye ca kaizcit zayatAnasya
gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM
vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nAropayisyAmi;

XXV kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyate tat mamAgamanaM
yAvad dhArayata |

XXVI yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlay-
ati ca tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi;

XXVII pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat so
'pi lauhadaNDena tAn cArayisyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te
cUrNA bhaviSyanti |

XXVIII aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api
dAsyAmi |

XXIX yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm
AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

III

I aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo
jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa
eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyo
'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi |

II prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM
tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSat tava karmmANi na
siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM |

III ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat
smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca | cet prabud-
dho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam up-
asthAsyAmi kiJca kasmin daNDe upasthAsyAmi tanna
jJAsyasi |

^{IV} tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH kati-
payalokAH sARddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparic-
chadai rmama saGge gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste
yogyAH |

^V yo jano jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApay-
iSyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApay-
iSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSat tasya dUtAnAM sAkSacca
tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi |

^{VI} yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm
AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

^{VII} aparaJca philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM
likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kujjikAM
dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhe
cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate |

^{VIII} tava kriyA mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM
muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhuM na zaky-
ate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyam
pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca |

^{IX} pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye mRSavAdinaH svAn
yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMz-
cid aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAjJata Agatya tava
caraNayoH praNaMsyanti tvaJca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti |

^X tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyam rakSitavAnasi
tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM ja-
gad yenAgAmiparIkSAdinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi
tvAM rakSiSyAmi |

^{XI} pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat
dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu |

^{XII} yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire
stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati |
aparaJca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma madIyezvarasya
puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam purI
svargAt madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasyA nAma
mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiSyAmi |

^{XIII} yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm
AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

^{XIV} aparaJca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM
likha, ya Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI,
Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva bhASate |

^{XV} tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIto nAsi tapto 'pi
nAsIti jAnAmi |

^{XVI} tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zIto na
bhUtva tapto 'pi na bhUtva tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si
tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi |

XVII ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo
na bhavatiIti tvam vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArto dur-
gato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate |

XVIII tvam yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau
tApitaM suvarNaM krINihi nagnatvAt tava lajja yanna
prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi
krINihi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM
cakSurlepanAyAJjanaM mattaH krINihIti mama mantraNA |

XIX yeSvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca,
atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya |

XX pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit
mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mocayati tarhyahaM tasya
sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSyee so 'pi mayA
sArddhaM bhokSyate |

XXI aparamahaM yatha jitavAn mama pitra ca saha tasya
siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tatha yo jano jayati tamahaM
mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi |

XXII yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyucyamAnam
AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu |

IV

I tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM
dvAram ekaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya
tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvaM zrutaH sa mAm avocat
sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM
tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyee |

II tenAhaM tatksaNAAd AtmAviSTo bhUtvA 'pazyAM svarge
siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana
upaviSTo 'sti |

III siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM
sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsana-
Jca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA
veSTitaM |

IV tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni
tiSThanti teSu siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInaloka up-
aviSTaste zubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM zirAMsi ca suvar-
NakirITai rbhUSitAni |

V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni ca
nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta dIpa jvalanti ta
Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH |

VI aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayo
jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuS-
mantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye catur-
dikSu ca vidyante |

VII teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTaz-caturthazca prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH |

VIII teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi te ca sarvvAGgeSvabhyantare ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizama na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyamzca prabhuH paramezvaraH |

IX itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrttite

X te caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipya vadanti,

XI he prabho IzvarAsmAkam prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM | tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvaya | tavAbhilASatazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame | |

V

I anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM |

II tatpazcAd eko balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa uccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad vivarItuM tammudra mocayituJcArhati?

III kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat |

IV ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn |

V kintu teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat ma rodIH pazya yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAJca mocanAya pramUtavAn |

VI aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcinavargasya ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANI saptalocanANI ca santi tAni kRtsnAM prRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH |

VII sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItavAn |

VIII patre gRhIte catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcinAzca tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rVINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitalokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpANI |

IX aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA,
 grahItuM patrikaM tasya mudra mocayituM tathA |
 tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chedanaM gataH |
 sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH |
 Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktena krItavAn |

X asmadIzvarapakSe 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakanapi | kR-
 tavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale | |

XI aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANica-
 tuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM
 ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahas-
 traNi ca |

XII tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJanaM
 zaktiM gauravamAdaram | prazaMsAJcArhati prAptuM
 chedito meSazAvakaH | |

XIII aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante
 teSAM sarvveSAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta,
 prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM |
 siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM |

XIV aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu,
 tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatyA tam anantakAla-
 jIvinaM prANaman |

VI

I anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM
 saptamudranAM eka mudra mukta tatasteSAM caturNAM
 ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako meghagarjanatulyo
 ravo mayA zrutaH |

II tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH, tadArUDho jano
 dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa
 prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgatavAn |

III aparaM dviIyamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM dviIyasya
 prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta |

IV tato 'ruNavarNo 'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi
 prRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM madhye paras-
 paraM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAMarthyAM samarpitam,
 eko bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi |

V aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM tRtIyasya
 prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa
 eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tula tiSThati

VI anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM
 zruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrapAdaikamUlyaH,
 yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrapAdaikamUlyaM
 tailadrAkSarasAzca tvaya mA hiMsitavyAH |

VII anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM
 caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta |

VIII tataH pANDuravarNa eko 'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyi |

IX anantaraM paJcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta |

X ta uccairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtuJca kati kAlaM vilambase?

XI tatasteSAM ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakaM arthato yuSmAkaM ye sahadAsa bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata |

XII anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralomajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat

XIII gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSAT nipAtitAnyapakkaphalanIva bhUtale nyapatan |

XIV AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAna-grantha_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH

XV pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsa muktAzca sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazailleSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan |

XVI te ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitVA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRSTito meSazAvakasya kopAccAsman gopAyata;

XVII yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

VII

I anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, te pRthivyAzcatuSu koNeSu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti |

II anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dat-tastAn sa uccairidaM avadat |

III Izvarasya dAsa yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM |

IV tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM
 saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyelaH sarv-
 vavaMzA□yAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka
 mudrayAGkitA abhavan,

V arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrANi rUbeNavaMze
 dvAdazasahasrANi gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VI AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMze dvAdaza-
 sahasrANi minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VII zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi levivaMze
 dvAdazasahasrANi iSAkharavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi,

VIII sibUIUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMze
 dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrANi
 lokA mudrAGkitAH|

IX tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM
 sarvvadezIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca ma-
 hAlokAraNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi na
 zakyaM, te ca zubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca
 tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya
 cAntike tiSThanti,

X uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviStA-
 sya paramezasya naH stavaH| stavazca meSavatsasya samb-
 hUyAt tRANakAraNat|

XI tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya
 prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAnt-
 ike nyUbjIbhUyezvaraM praNamya vadanti,

XII tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo jJAnaM prazaMsanaM|
 zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat| vart-
 tatAmIzvare'smAkAM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti|

XIII tataH paraM teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAM
 sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihitA ime ke? kuto
 vAgataH?

XIV tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jA-
 nAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd Agatya
 me□SazAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlita-
 vantaH zuklikRtavantazca|

XV tatkAraNat ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto
 divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviSto
 janazca tAn adhisthAsyati|

XVI teSAM kSudhA pipAsa vA puna rna bhaviSyati rau-
 draM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati,

XVII yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn
 cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM
 tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH sarvva-
 mazru pramArkSyati|

VIII

I anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArd-
dhadaNDakAlaM svargo niHzabdo'bhavat |

II aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn
apazyAM tebhyaH saptatUryyo'dIyanta |

III tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAd-
hAraM gRhItvA vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAn-
tike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveSAM pavit-
ralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracu-
radhUpAstasmai dattAH |

IV tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAb-
hiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM
udatiSThat |

V pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA vahninA
pUrayitvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarj-
janAni vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan |

VI tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI
rvAdayitum udyata abhavan |

VII prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau
zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tena
pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo
dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvANi dagdhAni |

VIII anantaraM dvitIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vah-
ninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena
sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH

IX sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tR-
tIyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzo naSTaH |

X aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva
jvalantI eka mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipatyA nadInAM
jalaprasravaNAnAJcoparyyAvatIrNA |

XI tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM
tRtIyAMze nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo
mAnava mRtaH |

XII aparaM caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM
sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzo nakSatrANAjca
tRtIyAMzaH prahrtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze
'ndhakArIbhUte divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno
bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchati |

XIII tada nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata
ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai
ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM avaziStatUrId-
hvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santA-
pazca sambhaviSyati |

IX

I tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kujjikAdAyi |

II tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH | tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau |

III tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM tebhyo'dAyi |

IV aparaM pRthivyAstRNANI haridvarNazAkAdayo vRk-SAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH |

V parantu teSAM badhAya nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi | vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtana jAyate tairapi tAdRzI yAtana pradIyate |

VI tasmin samaye mAnava mRtyuM mRgayiSyante kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, te prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhyo dUraM palAyiSyate |

VII teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITANI vidyante, mukhamaNDalANI ca mAnuSikamukhatulyANI,

VIII kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,

IX lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacANI santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatAmazvarathanAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH |

X vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgULANI santi, teSu lAGgUleSu kaNTakANI vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaprAptAH |

XI teSAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASaya abaddon yUnAnIyabhASaya ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka iti |

XII prathamaH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM |

XIII tataH paraM SaSThadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDAtaH kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi |

XIV sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya |

XV tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvat-sarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste catvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH |

XVI aparam azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan |

XVII mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca dRSTaSta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca siMhamUrd-dhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUma-gandhakA nirgacchanti |

XVIII etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nir-gacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmanuSANAM tu-tlyAMzo 'ghAni |

XIX teSAM vAjinaM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgUlanI sarpaKArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca taireva te hiMsanti |

XX aparam avaziSTA ye manava tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vighrahan bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH

XXI svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH |

X

I anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahA-balo dUto mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalaJca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau |

II sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kSudragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale tiSThati |

III sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAzayan |

IV taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha |

V aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya

VI aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANA, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM |

VII kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvade yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati |

^{VIII} aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANA,

^{IX} tena mayA dUtasaM IpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM | sa mAm avadat taM gRhItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati |

^X tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhIto gilitazca | sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH |

^{XI} tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyam vaktavyaM |

XI

^I anantaraM parimaNadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadaYi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzca mimISva |

^{II} kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagaraJca dvi-catvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate |

^{III} pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTRalomajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH |

^{IV} tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau di-pavRkSau ca |

^V yadi kecil tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAM agni nrirgatya tayoH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati | yah kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM |

^{VI} tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganam roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilASat muhur-muhuH sarvvavidhadandaIH prthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti |

^{VII} aparaM tayoH sAkSye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenot-thitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca |

^{VIII} tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM mis-arazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH |

^{IX} tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujjAsyanti |

X pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH |

XI tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvana-dAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayukTA abhavan |

XII tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatas-tayoH zatruSu nirIkSamANeSu tau meghena svargam ArUD-havantau |

XIII taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hataH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyez-varasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan |

XIV dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUr-Nam Agacchati |

XV anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAJatvaM jagato yadyad rAJyaM tadadhunAbhavat | asmatprabhostadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca | tena cAnantakAlIyaM rAJatvaM prakariSy-ate | |

XVI aparam IzvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneSU-paviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi nyaGbhUkha bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan,

XVII he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviSyaMzca parezvara | he sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM | yat tvaya kriyate rAJyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM |

XVIII vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA | mRtAnAmapi kAlo 'sau vicAro bhavitA yadA | bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH | ye ca kSudrA mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati | yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate | gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAya vinAzakaiH | |

XIX anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye ca niyamamaJJUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan |

XII

I tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidek-AsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITaJca zirasyAsIt |

II sA garbhavatI sati prasavavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot |

III tataH svarge 'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan |

IV sa svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat | sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamaNAYa yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat |

V sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayaraJadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kiJca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim ud-dhRtaH |

VI sA ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame SaSThyadhikazataadvayAdhikasahasradi-nAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM |

VII tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhaYelastasya dUtAzca tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavitum nAzaknuvan

VIII yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata |

IX aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH pu-rAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH |

X tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhaSamaNo ravo 'yaM mayAzrAvi, traNaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH | tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo 'bhavatM | | yato nipAtito 'smAkaM bhrAtRNaM so 'bhijoyakaH | yenez-varasya naH sAkSat te 'dUSyanta divAnizamaM | |

XI meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena ca | te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata | prANoSvapi svakIyeSu maraNasyaiva saGkaTe |

XII tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH | ha bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati | yuvayora-vatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva kApanaH | alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate | |

XIII anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat |

XIV tataH sA yoSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatitum zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pak-SadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhaJca yAvat pAlyate |

XV kiJca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM srotasa pAvayitum svamukhat nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcAt prakSipat |

XVI kintu medinI yoSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat |

XVII tato nAgo yoSite kruddhVA tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato ya IzvarasyAjJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAkSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yodduM nirgatavAn |

XVIII []

XIII

I tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante |

II mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanaJca siMhavadanamiva | nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyaJcAdAyi |

III mayi nirIkSamANe tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH,

IV yazca nAgastasmai pazave sAMarthyaM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi praNamanto 'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yoddhumarhati |

V anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAMarthyaJcAdAyi |

VI tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata |

VII aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parA-jayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabHASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnAJcAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyi |

VIII tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pazuM praNaMsyanti |

IX yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu |

X yo jano 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate | atra pavitralokAnAM sahiS-NutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM |

XI anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa meSazAvakavat zRGgadvayaviziSTa AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata |

XII sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM

pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati |

XIII aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzato bhuvI vahni-varSaNAdIni mahAcitrANi karoti |

XIV tasya pazoH sAkSAd yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivIni-vAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmaNAM pRthivIniVAsina Adizati |

XV aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvan-tazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasma adAyi |

XVI aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarv-vAn dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati |

XVII tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rNama tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete |

XVIII atra jJAnena prakAzitavyaM | yo buddhiviziSTaH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati | sa ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni |

XIV

I tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiSThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan |

II anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi | mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH |

III siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavar-gasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gItam agAyan kintu dha-rANItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalak-SalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItAM zikSituM zaky-ate |

IV ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithuna meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhy-ataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH |

V teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanti |

VI anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa

ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoSitavyaH |

^{VII} sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNANAJca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM |

^{VIII} tatpazcAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat patita patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krodhamadam apAyayat |

^{IX} tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamatI svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM gRhIAtI ca

^X so 'pIzvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAKSAD vahnigandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca |

^{XI} teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno 'GkaM vA gRhIanti te divAnizam kajcana virAmaM na praPasyanti |

^{XII} ye mAnava IzvarasyAjJA yIzau vizvAsajca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM |

^{XIII} aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANA eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te mRtA dhanya iti; AtmA bhASate satyaM svazramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teSAM karmMANi ca tAn anugacchanti |

^{XIV} tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati |

^{XV} tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya upasthito yato medinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni |

^{XVI} tatastena meghArUDhena pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM |

^{XVII} anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati |

^{XVIII} aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahn-eradhpatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya

medinyA drAkSagucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni|

^{XIX} tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSaphalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni cezvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat|

^{XX} tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krodhasvarUpasyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

XV

^I tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUta mayA dRSTAH|

^{II} vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

^{III} IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM he prabho paramezvara| tvadIyasarvvakarmMANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyya RtAzca te|

^{IV} he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjJAH prAdurbhAvaM gataH kila||

^V tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svarge sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM|

^{VI} ye ca sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| teSAM paricchada nirmalazRbhavarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRGkhalai rveSTitAnyAsan|

^{VII} aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasubarNakaMsAn adadAt|

^{VIII} anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakArANat mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDANAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata|

XVI

^I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANA eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUYaM gatva tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata|

II tataH prathamO dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidy-
ata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAri-
NAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIreSu vyathA-
janakA duSTavraNA abhavan |

III tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabha-
vat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM gatAH |

IV aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat
sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastAni
raktamayAnyabhavan | aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUta-
sya vAgiyaM mayA zruta |

V varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramez-
varaH | tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdRk tvaM
vyacArayaH |

VI bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM |
zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate | |

VII anantaraM vedIto bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo
mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he sarvvazak-
timan prabho | satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAjJast-
vadIyakAH | |

VIII anantaraM caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
tat sarvvaM sUryye 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn
dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi |

IX tena manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM
daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya nAmAnindan
tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan |

X tataH paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
tat sarvvaM pazoH siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rAS-
TraM timirAcchannam abhavad lokAzca vedanAkAraNAt
svarasanA adaMdazyata |

XI svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca svargastham anindan
svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan |

XII tataH paraM SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata
tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade 'srAvayat tena sUryy-
odayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjJAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya
toyAni paryyazuSyam |

XIII anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt mithyAb-
haviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya At-
mAno mayA dRSTaste maNDUkAkArAH |

XIV ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH
santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena
bhavitavyaM tatkrte kRtsrajagato rAjJAH saMgrahItuM
teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti |

XV aparam ibribhASaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te
saGgRhItAH |

XVI pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabud-
dhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajja
ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa
dhanyaH |

XVII tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidy-
ata tat sarvvam AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramad-
hyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirab-
havaditi |

XVIII tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan,
yasmin kAle ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arab-
hya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg
bhUkampo 'bhavat |

XIX tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAtA bhin-
najAtIyAnAM nagarANi ca nyapatan mahAbAbil
cezvareNa svakIyapracanDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM
saMsmRtA |

XX dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH |

XXI gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAm up-
aryyekaikadroNaparimitazilANAM mahAvRSTirabhavat
tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam
yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn |

XVII

I tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadU-
tAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha,
medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyayA sArddhaM vyab-
hicArakarmma kRtavantaH,

II yasyA vyabhicAramadena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA ab-
havan tasyA bahutoyeSUPaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam
ahaM tvAM darzayAmi |

III tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM
nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi
rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA
yoSideka mayA dRSTA |

IV sA nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca pariccha-
daM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti ta-
syAH kare ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca
paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate |

V tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM
pRthivIsthavezyANAM ghRNyAkriyANAJca mAta
mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste |

VI mama dRSTigocarastha sA nArI pavitralokANAM rud-
hireNa yIzoH sAkSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsIt tasyA
darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajJAnaM jAtaM |

VII tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajJAnaM jAyate? asyA yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdaza-zRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jJApayAmi |

VIII tvayA dRSTo 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH | tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazuM dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyante |

IX atra jJAnayuktayA buddhya prakAzitavyaM | tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi |

X teSAM paJca patita ekazca varttamAnaH zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM |

XI yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko 'sti vinAzam gamiSyati ca |

XII tvayA dRSTAni dazazRGgANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazuna sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApasyanti |

XIII ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca |

XIV te meSazAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAjA cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucita vizvAsyAzca |

XV aparaM sa mAm avadat sa vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni loka janata jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi |

XVI tvayA dRSTAni daza zRGgAni pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtIyiSyante dInAM nagnAJca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokSyante vahnina tAM dAhayiSyanti ca |

XVII yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvareNa pravarttitAni |

XVIII aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSit sa mahAnagarI ya pRthivyA rAjJAm upari rAjatvaM kurute |

XVIII

I tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto maya dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivi dIpta |

II sa balavata svareNa vAcamimAm aghoSayat patita patita mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveSAM azucy-AtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM ghRNyAnAJca pakSi-NAM piJjarazcAbhavat |

III yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH |

IV tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyAM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNdaizca daNdayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgacchata |

V yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtaH |

VI parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyena pUrayata |

VII tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAjIvadv upaviSTaHaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit |

VIII tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahnina ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH,

IX vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH |

X tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte rdUre sthitvedamucyate, ha ha bAbil mahAsthaNa ha prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata daNde vicArAJJA tvadiyaka |

XI medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante |

XII phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkSmavastrANI kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThANI gajadantena mahArghakASThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmara-prastareNa vA nirmmitANI sarvvavidhapAtrANI

XIII tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkSarasastailaM zasyacUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSA azva rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANazcaitANI paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante |

XIV tava mano'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo na puna rlapsyate tvaya |

XV tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtAste tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUre tiSthanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM gadiSyanti

XVI hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiraGkRtA cAsIH,

XVII kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA | aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samU□haloka nAvikAH samudravayavasAyinazca sarvve

XVIII dUre tiSthantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

XIX aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipyA te rudantaH zocantazcoccaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNat, sampattiH sajcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnatAM gatA |

XX he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he | he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH praharSata | yuSmAkAM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat | daNDaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH | |

XXI anantaram eko balavAn dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItvA samudre nikSipyA kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA uddezaH puna rna lapsyate |

XXII vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi | gAthAkAnAJca zabdo vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM | zilpakarmakaraH ko 'pi puna rna drakSyate tvayi | peSaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi |

XXIII dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi | na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH punaH saMzroSyate tvayi | yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan tava | yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyaya |

XXIV bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hata bhuvi | sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare | |

XIX

I tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadIyo ya IzvaraH | tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvazca parAkramaH |

II vicArAjJazca tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca | ya svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM | tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM tasyAzca karatastathA | zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn | |

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva ca | tasyA dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati | |

IV tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva prazasyatAM | |

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA, he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH | yUYaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazamsata va IzvaraM | |

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAJca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH | sa paramezvaro 'smAkAM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH |

VII kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsitA vayaM | yanmeSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat | vAgdatta cAbhavat tasmai yA kanya SA susajjitA |

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucelakaH | |

IX sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni | tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya iti | punarapi mAm avadat, imAn-Izvarasya satyAni vAkyAni |

X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH | tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnas-tiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRb-histvayA ca sahadAso 'haM | Izvameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAM |

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH, ekaH zve-tavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satya-mayazceti nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicArAM yud-dhaJca karoti |

XII tasya netre 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITani vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva vinA nA-paraH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti |

XIII sa rudhiramagnena paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca |

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni pari-hitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavastrAni ca bhUtva tamanugac-chanti |

XV tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaN-Dena tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaN-DakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat tiSThati tat sarv-vaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi |

XVI aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti |

XVII anantaraM sUryye tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata |

XVIII Izvarasya mahAbhojye milata, rAjJAM kravyANI senApatInAM kravyANI vIrANAM kravyANyazvAnAM tadArUDhAnAJca kravyANI dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva kravyANI ca yuSmAbhirbhakSitavyANI |

XIX tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnasteSAM sainyANI ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM |

XX tataH sa pazu rdhRto yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmMANi kurvvan taireva pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM dhRtaH | tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau |

XXI avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hataH, teSAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gatAH |

XX

I tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTas-tasya kare ramAtalasya kuJjika mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSThataH |

II aparaM nAgo 'rthataH yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad bad-dhavan |

III aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM rud-dhvA mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH | tataH param alpakaAlArthaM tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM |

IV anantaraM mayA siMhAsanANI dRSTANI tatra ye jaNa upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhAro 'diyata; anantaraM yIzoH sAkSyasya kArANAd IzvaravAkyasya kArANacca yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM pazostadiyapratimAyA vA pUJA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan |

V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan |

^{VI} eSA prathamotthitiH | yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiter-
amZI sa dhanyaH pavitrazca | teSu dviIyamRtyoH ko 'pyad-
hikAro nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjakA bhaviSyanti
varSasahasraM yAvat tena saha rAJatvaM kariSyanti ca |

^{VII} varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH svakArAto mokSy-
ate |

^{VIII} tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn
vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjUjAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad
bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitVA yuddhArthaM saM-
grahItuM nirgamiSyati |

^{IX} tataste me᳚dinyAH prasthenAgatyA pavitralokAnAM
durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH kintvIz-
vareNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitVA tAn khAditavAn |

^X teSAM bhramayitA ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo
rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra
tiSThatatastraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te di-
vAnizaM yAtanAM bhokSyante |

^{XI} tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM
tadupaviSto 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaN-
Dale palAyetaM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM |

^{XII} aparaM kSudrA mahAntazca sarvve mRtA mayA
dRSTA, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSThan granthAzca
vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM
pustakamapi vistIrNaM | tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM
tasmAt mRtAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH
kRtaH |

^{XIII} tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarastha mRtajanAH
samarpitAH, mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarastha
mRtajanAH sarmipataH, teSAjcaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI
vicAraH kRtaH |

^{XIV} aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade nikSiptau, eSa
eva dviIyo mRtyuH |

^{XV} yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata
sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata |

XXI

^I anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA pRthivi
ca mayA dRSTe yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM
prathama pRthivi ca lopaM gate samudro 'pi tataH paraM
na vidyate |

^{II} aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitra nagarI, arthato
navInA yirUZalamapurI mayA dRSTA, sa varAya vibhUSita
kanyeva susajjitAsIt |

^{III} anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH
pazyAyaM manavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH

sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati |

IV teSAM netrebhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANIZvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zokavilApakleZA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini |

V aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jano'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANi nUtanIkaromi | punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi |

VI pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi |

VII yo jayati sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati |

VIII kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNAM vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJcAMzo vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH |

IX anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM saptadUtAnAM kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi |

X tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparv-vatameMka nItvezvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohan-tIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn |

XI sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM |

XII tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurANi santi tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUtA vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni |

XIII pUrvvadizi trINi gopurANi uttaradizi trINi gopurANi dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurANi pazcImadizi ca trINi gopurANi santi |

XIV nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mULAni santi tatra meSazAvAkasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni |

XV anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt |

XVI nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthe same | tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM

dvAdazasahasranalvAH | tasyA dairghyaM prastham
uccatvaJca samAnAni |

^{XVII} aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya
mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuz-
catvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM |

^{XVIII} tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi
rnagarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyena zuddhasuvarNena nirm-
mitA |

^{XIX} nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mULAni ca sarvvavidhama-
hArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni | teSAM prathamaM bhittim-
UlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmra-
maNeH, caturthaM marakatasya,

^{XX} paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, sap-
tamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM
padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, ekAdazam Sero-
jasya, dvAdazam marTISmaNezcAsti |

^{XXI} dvAdazagopurANi dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni,
ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA
mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmi-
taM |

^{XXII} tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na
dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaro
meSazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM |

^{XXIII} tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandrama-
soH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati
meSazAvakazca tasyA jyotirasti |

^{XXIV} paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasyA Aloke
gamanAgamane kurvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakIyaM
pratApaM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti |

^{XXV} tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra
na bhaviSyati |

^{XXVI} sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam
AneSyete |

^{XXVII} parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi
tanmadhyaM na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jIvanapustake
yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti |

XXII

^I anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya
sroto mAm a_urzayat tad Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca
siMhAsanAt nirgacchati |

^{II} nagaryyA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArzvayoramR-
tavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko
vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANi
cAnyajAtIyAnAm AroyajanakAni |

III aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante |

IV tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati |

V tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad rA-jatvaM kariSyante |

VI anantaraM sa mAma avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jJApay-ituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn |

VII pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhav-iSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH |

VIII yohanaham etAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutva dRSTva ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmaArthaM taccaraNay-orantike 'pataM |

IX tataH sa mAma avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhiredad-granthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAso 'haM | tvam IzvaraM praNama |

X sa puna rmaM avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviSyad-vAkyAni tvayA na mudrAGkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavarttI |

XI adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharm-mAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcAracz-etaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu |

XII pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti |

XIII ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zeSazcAdirantazca |

XIV amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArAi rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAJJAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH |

XV kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdevArccakaiH sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcArib-hizca bahiH sthAtavyaM |

XVI maNDaliSu yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH |

XVII AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM | zro-tApi vadatu, AgamyatAmi | yazca tRSArtaH sa Agacchatu yazcecchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM grhIAtu |

XVIII yaH kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni
zRNoti tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid
yadyaparaM kimapyeteSu yojayati tarhIzvarogranthe'smin
likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati |

XXI yadi ca kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH
kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro granthe 'smin likhitAt jI-
vanavRkSAt pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati |

XX etat sAkSyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM
tUrNam AgacchAmi | tathAstu | prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM
bhavatA |

XXI asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvveSu
yuSmAsu varttatAM | Amen |